Historical Remarques &c



London Printed for Nath: Crouch ~

Historical Remarques,

AND

OBSERVATIONS

Of the *Ancient* and

Present State of LONDON and WESTMINSTER. Shewing

The Foundation, Walls, Gates, Towers, Bridges, Churches, Rivers, Wards, Palaces, Halls, Companies, Inns of Court and Chancery, Hospitals, Schools, Government, Charters, Courts and Priviledges thereof.

With an Account of the most Remarkable Accidents, as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, and other Occurrences which have happened therein for above Nine Hundred Years past, till the Year 1681.

Illustrated with Pictures of the most considerable Matters curiously Ingraven on Copper Plates; With the Arms of the Sixty Six Companies of London, *and the time of their Incorporating.*

By RICHARD BURTON, *Author of the History of the Wars of* England.



LONDON, Printed for *Nath. Crouch* at the *Bell* next to *Kemps* Coffee house in *Exchange Alley*, over against the Royal *Exchange* in *Cornhil.* 1681.

R E

A N
a g
cer

Thirty years
as to Scitu
Artists, and
to the greate
things consi
World, an
such high
since its Rise
happily befel
dreadful fire
it self; and
much increase
ty and Curio
of Streets, a
which that fier
So that we m
said of Solon
That the G

TO THE

READER.

AN *Ingenious Hiſtorian who was a great Traveller, writing concerning this famous City about Thirty years ſince, ventured to compare it as to* Scituation, Government, Trade, *Artiſts, and all other Accommodations to the greateſt Cities in* Europe, *yea all things conſidered, to the* Greateſt *in the* World, *and if at that time it deſerved ſuch high* Encomiums, *then certainly ſince its Riſe out of thoſe Ruines that unhappily befell a great part thereof by the dreadful fire in* 1666, *it doth even excel it ſelf; and the Beauty thereof is very much increaſed, eſpecially as to Uniformity and Curioſity of Buildings, largeneſs of Streets, and many other Excellencies which that fiery Purgation hath occaſioned; So that we may invert what was formerly ſaid of* Solomon's Temple *in* Ezra's *time,* That the Glory of the former City is

not to be compared with the Glory of the latter.

There needs then no Apology for making this ſhort Collection concerning this great Subject, eſpecially ſince there are few Books now extant that Treat of the Antiquities thereof, and none that I know of, who have written of the particular Accidents that happened thereunto; It cannot therefore be unacceptable to have a ſhort Manual of ſo many particulars, for ſo long time paſt at ſo ſmall a price as this is, The ſerious peruſal whereof will very much confirm the Truth of what the wiſe Solomon *writ ſo long ſince, Eccl.* 1. 9. The thing that hath been, it is that which ſhall be, and that which is done is that which ſhall be done, and there is no new thing under the Sun.

Richard Burton.

Hiſtorical

Historical Remarques.

OF

LONDON, &c.

CHAP. I.

The Original and Foundation of the Famous City of London.

THough it may seem difficult to discover the Original of some Nations and Cities, yet it is no hard matter to find out the Foundation of this Honourable and Famous City of *London*.

But as the *Roman* Writers to magnify the City of *Rome*, drew its Original from Gods, and Demy-Gods, by the race of the *Trojans*, so *Jeffrey* of *Monmouth* our *Welsh* Historian, for the greater Glory of this Renowned City, deduceth it from the same Original, relating that *Brute* who descended from the Demy-God *Æneas*, the Son of *Venus*, Daughter of *Jupiter*, about the year of the World 2855, and 1108 years before the Nativity of our blessed Saviour built this City near the River now called *Thames*, and named it *Troynovant*, or *Trenovant*; but this Account has no great Authority.

The same Historian tells us, that K. *Lud* afterward repaired and increased this City with fair Buildings, Towers, and Walls, and called it after his own name *Caire Lud* or *Luds* Town, and the Gate which he built in the West part thereof, he likewise for his own Honour named *Ludgate*. He adds, That this *Lud* had two Sons, *Androgens* and *Theomantius*, who being not of Age to Govern at the Death of their Father, their Uncle *Cassibelan* took upon him the Crown, in the eight year of whose Reign, *Julius Cæsar* arrived in *England* with a formidable Army to Conquer it, and obliged the *Brittains* to pay a yearly Tribute to *Rome*. *Cæsar* calls *London* the City of the *Trinobantes*, which sounds somewhat like *Troy Nova*, though learned men think that *Trinobantes* signifies the State or Signiory of the *Trinobantes*.

But in those dayes, the Cities of the *Brittains* were not artificially built with Stone or Timber, but were only thick, and Troublesom Woods plashed together, and intrenced round, like to those which the *Irish* at this day call *Fastnesses*; Some are of Opinion that whence *London* had her Fame, from thence she had also a Name; that is from Ships, which the *Brittains* call *Lough*, and *Dinan* a Town, so that *London* is no other than *Shipton*; a Town of Ships; which Title no City hath more Right to assume than this, being scituated upon the gentle Ascent of an Hill, near a gallant Navigable River; which swelling at certain times with the Ocean Tides, she is able by her deep and safe Channel to entertain the greatest Ships, which bring in all the richest Commodities the World can afford.

Some would have *Llwndain* the *Welsh* name of *London*, to be derived from *Llhwn* which signifies a *fenced Town*, made of Trees cast down and barricadoed together, as aforementioned, for so the Poet sings.

——*Their*

—— Their Houſes were the Thicks,
And buſhy queachy hollow Caves.
Aud Hurdles made of Sticks.

And it is probable, that in the Place where St. *Pauls* Church now ſtands, there was a Wood or Grove, and a Temple dedicated to *Diana*, which was uſually ſet up in the Woods; and in a place about St. *Pauls*, there were the Heads and Bones of Oxen lately found, which is ſuppoſed were offered in Sacrifice to her.

Now though it be not certainly known, who was the Founder of *London*, yet whoever it was, he ſhewed much Prudence in the Choice of Scituation; for ſhe ſeems to have been built in an happy hour, having continued for ſo many Ages; *Amianus Marcellinus* who wrote near thirteen hundred years ago, calls her then an *Ancient City*.

When the *Romans* had reduced the hither parts of *Brittain* into the form of a Province, and had ſowu the ſeeds of Civility here, as well as over all *Europe*, this City began to be renowned and famous for Wealth, Riches, and Proſperity, yea ſhe continued always the ſame under the *Romans*, *Saxons*, and *Normans*, being ſeldom or never afflicted with any great Calamities. In the Reign of *Nero*, when the *Brittains* had conſpired to recover their loſt Liberty, under the Conduct of *Boadicia*, the *Londoners* could not with all their weeping and Lamentations, keep *Suetonius Paulinus* in the City, but after he had raiſed a Power of the Citizens, he would needs go from thence, leaving the City naked to the Enemy, who preſently ſurprized it, and ſlew thoſe whom either weakneſs, feebleneſs, or ſweetneſs of the place, had detained there. Nor was *London* in leſs danger by the *Gaules* or *French*, if ſhe had not been wonderfully preſerved, for when *Caius Alectus*, had Treacherouſly deſtroyed *Carauſius*, he kept to himſelf the Revenues of *Brittain* and *Holland*,

and called himself *Augustus* Emperour, as his Coins often found here do demonstrate; But when *Marcus Asclepiodotus* had slain him in Battel, those *French* who remained alive after the Fight, hastening to *London*, would have plundred the City, had not the River *Thames*, who never fail'd to help the *Londoners* at need) very happily brought the *Roman* Legions to their Assistance, who put the *Barbarians* to the Sword all the City over. About which time it is Recorded, that *Lucius Gallus* was slain by a Brookside which ran almost through the City, and of him was called by the *Brittains*, *Wantgall*, in *English*, *Walbrook*, which name remains to this day, under which there is a Sewer within the ground, to carry the Kennel water of the City into the *Thames*. This is not far from *London-stone*, which is thought to be a *Milemark*, or *Miliary* such as were in the Market places of *Rome*, from which were taken dimensions of Journeys every way, which seems the more probable, because this Stone is near the midst of the City as it lyeth in length.

After this *Julius Agricola* the *Roman* Leiutenant perswaded the *Brittains* to build Houses for themselves, and Temples for their Gods, to bring up their Children in Learning, and to Apparel themselves like *Romans*; so that in a few years after our Saviours Nativity she became famous, but especially for the multitude of Merchants, Provision and Trade thereof, as *Cornelius Tacitus* notes, and was then called by some Authors *Londinum*, by others *Augusta*, under which name her Fame is celebrated by an Ancient Author, which is thus Translated by *Philemon Holland*;

This City was Anguſta *call'd*
To which (a truth to say)
Air, Land, Sea, and all Elements
Show favour every way.

The weather no where milder is,
The Ground most rich to see,
Which yields all sorts of useful Fruit
That never spent will be.

The Ocean that with Thames *her Streams*
His flowing Tyde doth blend,
Conveys to it Commodities
All that the World can send.

The noble Seat of Kings it is;
For State and Royalty.
Of all the Realm, the Fence, the Heart,
The Life, the Light, the Eye.

The People Ancient, Valorous,
Expert in Chivalry,
Enriched with all sorts of Goods,
Of Art, or Mistery.

Take a strict view of every thing
And then say thus in brief,
This either is a World *it self*
Or of the World *the Chief.*

CHAP. II.

The Ancient and present VValls and Gates of the City.

HIstorians report, That about the year after Christ 306, *Constantine* the Great, at the desire of his Mother *Helena*, did first build a Wall about this City, which may seem more probable, considering that the *Brittains* did understand how to build VValls with Stone, as may appear by the following Relation.

About the Year of Christ 399, when the Empire of *Rome* was invaded, and that City destroyed by the *Goths*, the *Romans* called away all their Forces from *Brittain* for the Defence of their own Countrey; After which the *Brittains* being not able to defend themselves, were for many years oppressed by two cruel Nations, that is, the *Scots* and *Picts*, whereupon they sent Ambassadors, with Letters full of Lamentable Supplications and Complaints to *Rome*, to desire their assistance, promising constant Obedience to them. The *Romans* sent them a Legion of Souldiers, who fought with their Enemies, and drove them out of the Country; And leaving the *Brittains* at Liberty they advised them to make a VVall cross the Country from one Sea to the other, for their defence against their troublesome Neighbours; and then the *Romans* returned home in Triumph.

The *Brittains* built this VVall in the North of *England*, but wanting Masons, they did not make it of Stone as the *Romans* directed, but of Turf, which was so weak, that it was little Security to them. For their Enemies perceiving the *Romans* were gone, they presently came in Boats, and invaded their Countrey, ruining and wasting all before them. Upon which Am-

Ambaſſadors were again ſent with freſh Lamentations to *Rome*, beſeeching them not to ſuffer their miſerable Countrey to be wholy deſtroyed; The *Romans* then ſent them another Legion, who coming ſuddenly, ſurprized their Enemies and made a great ſlaughter among them, chaſing them back again even to their own Countrey.

The *Romans* departing-home again, told the *Brittains* plainly, that the Journey hither was long and troubleſome, and therefore they muſt expect no further help from them; but muſt learn to uſe Armour, and weapons themſelves, thereby to be able to reſiſt their Enemies, who were incouraged to invade them becauſe of their Cowardice and Faintheartedneſs; However for the incouragement of their Tributary Friends, whom they were now forced to forſake, the *Romans* made them a Wall of hard Stone from the Weſt Sea to the Eaſt Sea, and built two Cities at each end thereof, the *Brittains* labouring therein alſo. This Wall was built Eight Foot thick, and twelve Foot high, directly Eaſt and Weſt, as appears by the ruins to be ſeen at this day. The work being finiſhed; the *Romans* gave them a ſtrict charge to look to themſelves, and to inſtruct their People in the uſe of Arms, and Millitary Diſcipline, and leaſt the Enemy ſhould come by Sea, Southward, they made divers Bulwarks at ſome diſtance from each other by the Seaſide; And then bid the *Brittains* farewel, as intending to return no more; This happened in the Reign of *Theodoſius* the younger; near 500 years after the firſt Arrival of the *Romans* here, and about the year of our Lord 434.

The *Brittains* after this had ſeveral Skirmiſhes with the *Picts* and *Scots*, and made Choice of *Vortiger* to be their King and Leader, who is ſaid to have been neither Wiſe nor Valiant, being wholly given up to Luſt and Debauchery; And the People likewiſe having ſome reſt from their Enemies, ran into Glut-

tony,

tony, Drunkenneſs, Pride, Contention, Envy, and all manner of Vice, to the great ſcandal of their Chriſtian Profeſſion. At which time a dreadful Peſtilence fell upon them, which deſtroyed ſuch a multitude of them, that the quick were not ſufficient to bury the dead, and yet thoſe that remained alive continued ſo impenitent, that neither the death of their Friends, nor fear of their Enemies had any Effect upon them, whereupon Divine Juſtice purſued them even almoſt to the Deſtruction of the whole ſinful Nation.

For being now again in danger of utter ruin from their old Neighbours the *Scots* and *Picts*, they conſult with their King *Vortiger* what to do, and at laſt conclude to call in the *Saxons*, who ſoon after arrived in *Brittain*; where (ſaith *Bede*) they were received as Friends, For having driven out the *Picts* and *Scots*, they likewiſe drove out the *Brittains*, forcing ſome of them to fly over the Seas, and others into the barren and waſte Mountains of *Wales* and *Cornwall*.

The *Saxons* were likewiſe ignorant of building with Stone till the year 680. for it is affirmed that *Bennet* Abbot of *Werral*, and Maſter to Reverend *Bede*, firſt brought in Artificers for Stone houſes, and Glaſs Windows, unknown before to the *Saxons*, who built only with Wood. And to this *Polychronicon* agrees; who ſpeaking of thoſe times, ſaith, *Then had ye wooden Churches, nay wooden Chalices, but Golden Prieſts; but now you have Golden Chalices, and Wooden Prieſts.* And to conclude this Argument, King *Edgar* in his Charter to the Abby of *Malmsbury*, dated the year of Chriſt 974, writes to this Effect; *All the Monaſteries in my Realm to the outward ſight are nothing but wormeaten and rotten Timber, and Boards, and which is worſe, within they are almoſt empty, and void of Divine Worſhip.*

Thus much as to Walls in General, now to return to *London*; This City was deſtroyed and burnt by the *Danes*, and other Pagan Enemies, about the year of our Lord 839, and was nobly rebuilt, and repaired in the

the year 886 by *Alfred* King of the *West Saxons*, so that it lay waste, and uninhabited for almost fifty years; *Alfred* committed the custody of this new built City to his Son in Law *Etheldred* Earl of *Mercia*, to whom he had before married his Daughter *Ethelsted*; And that this City was then strongly Walled may appear by divers Accidents; *William* of *Malmsbury* writes, that about the year 994 the *Londoners* shut up their Gates and defended their King *Etheldred* within their Walls against the *Danes*. In the year 1016, *Canutus* the Dane made War against *Edmond Ironside*, King of the *West-Saxons*, and brought his Navy to the West part of the Bridge, casting a Trench about the City of *London*, and attempted to have won it by assault, but the Citizens repulsed him, and drove him from their Walls: Likewise in the year 1052, Earl *Godwin* with his Navy, Sailed up by the South end of the Bridge, and assailed the Walls of this City.

William Fitz Stephen in the Reign of *Henry* 2. writes thus, *The Wall of* London *is High and Great, well Towered on the North side, with due distance between the Towers. On the South side also the City was Walled and Towered, but the Fishful River of* Thames *by his ebbing and flowing hath long since subverted them.* Where by the Northside, he means from the River in the East to the River of *Thames* in the West, for so the Wall stretched in his time, and the City being far longer from East to VVest, than in breadth from South to North, and also narrower at both ends than in the midst, is therefore compassed with the VVall on the Landside in, the form of a Bow, except where it is indented in betwixt *Cripplegate* and *Aldersgate*. But the VVall on the Southside along the River of *Thames* was streight as the string of a Bow, and fortified with Towers or Bulwarks (as we now term them) in due distance from each other, as our Author says, and we our selves may observe at this day, this demonstrates that the VValls of this City are of great Antiquity.

Now

Now for repairing and maintaining this VVall, we find, That in the year 1215 and the 6th. of King *John*. The Barons entring the City by *Aldgate*, first took Assurance of the City, and then broke into the *Jews* houses, and seizing their Money and Goods for their own uses, they with great diligence repaired the VValls, and Gates of this City, with Stones taken from the *Jews* broken Houses. In the year 1257, *Henry* 3. ordered the VValls of this City which were much decayed and without Towers to be handsomly repaired, and beautified at the common Charge of the City.

In the 17th of *Edward* 4. *Ralph Joceline* Mayor, caused part of the VVall of the City of *London* to be repaired between *Aldgate*, and *Aldersgate*; He also caused *Moresields* to be searched for Clay to make brick for that purpose. The *Skinners* made that part of the VVall between *Aldgate*, and *Buvies Marks*, (commonly call'd *Bevis Marks*) toward *Bishopsgate*, as may appear by their Arms fixed in three places there; The Lord Mayor, and his Company of *Drapers* made all that part between *Bishopsgate* and *Alhallows* Church in the VVall, and from *Alhallows* toward the *Postern* called *Moregate*. A great part of the same VVall was repaired by the Executors of Sir *John Crosby* Alderman, his Arms being in 2 places; and other Companies repaired the rest of the VVall to *Cripplegate*, the Goldsmiths repaired from *Cripplegate* to *Aldersgate*, and there the work ceased.

The Circuit of the VVall of *London* on the Lands side, that is from the Tower of *London* in the East to *Aldgate* is 82 Perches; from *Aldgate* to *Bishopsgate* 86 Perches; From *Bishopsgate* to *Cripplegate* 162 Perches; from *Cripplegate* to *Aldersgate* 75 Perches; From *Aldersgate* to *Newgate* 66 Perches; From *Newgate* to *Ludgate* 42 Perches; in all 513 Perches of Assize. From *Ludgate* to *Fleet* Ditch 60 Perches; From *Fleetbridge* to the River of *Thames* about 70 Perches. So that the total of these Perches amount-

eth

eth to 643; and every Perch being 5 Yards and an half, makes 3536 Yards and an half, containing 10608 Foot, which is two *English* Miles and 608 Foot more.

In former time there were but four Gates in the Wall of this City, that is *Aldgate* for the East; *Alderſgate* for the North; *Ludgate* for the VVeſt; and *Bridge-gate* over *London Bridge* for the South, but of late days for the Conveniency of Paſſengers, divers other Gates and Poſterns have been made.

Fitz Stephen ſaith, that in the Reign of *Henry* 2 there were ſeven Double Gates in the Wall of this City, but names them not, we may therefore ſuppoſe them to be, 1. The Gate next the Tower of *London*, called the *Poſtern*. 2. *Aldgate*. 3. *Biſhopſgate*. 4. *Alderſgate*. 5. *Newgate*. 6. *Ludgate*. 7. *Bridge-gate*. Since which there hath been built *Moregate*, now a Famous Gate and ſeveral other ſmaller Poſterns, as one between *Biſhopſgate* and *Moregate*, and two between *Moregate* and *Cripplegate*; beſides other in other Places.

As to the firſt called the *Poſtern* near the Tower (which was deſtroyed by the dreadful Fire in 1666 of which you have a particular Account in this Treatiſe and never ſince rebuilt or like to be) by that which remained of it before, it ſeemed to have been a fair ſtrong Arched Gate, built of hard Stone. In the year 1190, and the 2. of *Richard* 1. *William Longſhamp*, Biſhop of *Ely* Chancellor, cauſed part of the City VVall from that Gate to the *White Tower* to be broken down, for inlarging the *Tower*, round which he made a VVall imbattelled, which is now the outermoſt VVall; He likewiſe made a broad deep Ditch without the VVall, to let in the Tyde from the *Thames*; But the Southſide of this Gate was by undermining the Foundation much weakned, and about two Hundred years after, that is 1440, the 18 *Hen.* 6. it fell down, and was never ſince rebuilt.

The

The next in the East, is *ALDGATE*, or *Oldgate* of the Antiquity thereof, having been one of the four Principal Gates, and also one of the seven Double Gates aforementioned; It had two pair of Gates and Portcullises, though now but one; yet the hooks of the other Gate, and the place of letting down the other Portcullice are yet to be seen. This Gate appeareth to be very Ancient, being named in a Charter in King *Edgars* time; and likewise in K. *Edward* 1. And in the Civil VVars between K. *John*, and his Barons 1215. the *Londoners* were on the Barons part, who then besieged *Northampton*, and after came to *Bedford* Castle, where they were well received by *William Beauchamp* Captain thereof; and having then secret Notice, that if they pleased they might enter the City, they removed their Camp to *Ware*, and from thence coming to *London* in the Night, they entred by *Aldgate*, and placing Guards at the Gates, they disposed of all things at their pleasure.

They spoiled the Fryers Houses, and searcht their Coffers; after which *Robert Fitzwater*, *Jeffrey Magnaville*, the Earl of *Essex*, and the Earl of *Glocester* chief Commander in the Army applied themselves to repair the Gates and VValls of the City, with stones taken from the *Jews* Houses as aforesaid; and *Aldgate* being most ruinous, and having given them an easie entrance, they repaired, or rather new built it, after the manner of the *Normans*, with strong Arches, and Bulwarks of Stone, small brick, and *Flanders* Tile.

In the 11 of *Edw.* 4. 1471, *Thomas* Bastard *Fauconbridge*, having Assembled a Riotous Company of Seamen and others in *Essex*, and *Kent*, came with a great Navy of Ships up to the Tower of *London*; whereupon the L. Mayor and Aldermen with consent of the Common Council, fortified the *Thames* sides with Armed Men, Guns, and other warlike weapons, from *Baynards* Castle to the *Tower*, to prevent their Landing; But the Rebels being denied passage that way, they

they fell upon *Aldgate*, *Biſhopſgate*, *Cripplegate*, *Alderſgate*, *London Bridge*, and along the Bankſide, ſhooting Arrows, and Guns into the City, and burning above threeſcore houſes in the Suburbs.

And upon Sunday *May* 11, 1471. Five thouſand of them aſſaulting *Aldgate*, won the Bulwarks, and entred the City, but the Portcullice being let down, thoſe that were in, were ſlain? And *Robert Baſſet* Alderman of that VVard, commanded them in the name of God to draw up the Portcullice, which being done, the *Londoners* iſſued out of the Gate, and couragiouſly beat back their Enemies to St. *Buttolphs* Church, by which time, the Earl *Rivers* and the Lieutenant of the *Tower* coming with freſh Forces, joined them, and then they ſoon routed the Rebels, and made them fly; Alderman *Baſſet* and other Citizens chaſing them to *Milend*, and from thence, purſued ſome of them to *Poplar*, and others to *Stratford*, killing many, and taking divers Priſoners. In the mean time, *Fauconbridge* their Commander having in vain aſſaulted other Places on the VVaterſide, fled to his Ships. Thus much of *Aldgate* as it was of old, we ſhall ſpeak of the rebuilding when we come to *Aldgate* VVard.

The third Gate toward the North, is *BISHOPSGATE*; ſuppoſed to be built by ſome Biſhop of *London*, though now unknown; but the occaſion thereof was for the eaſe of Paſſengers, eſpecially to *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridgeſhire*, &c. who before were forced to go much about; yet it is ſomewhat Ancient, for we read that in the year 1210, ſome Land was ſold to the Procurators or VVardens of *London-Bridge*, ſituate in the Pariſh of St. *Buttolph* without *Biſhopſgate*. And in a Charter dated 1235, It is writt, *That* VValter Brume *and* Roſia *his Wife, having founded the* Priory, *or* New Hoſpital *of our* Bleſſed Lady, *(ſince called* St. Mary Spittle*) without* Biſhopſgate, *have confirmed the ſame to the Honour of God, and our* Bleſſed Lady *for* Canons Regular. Alſo in 1247, *Simeon Fitz Mary*, Sheriff of

London,

London, the 29 *Hen.* 3. founded the Hospital of St. *Mary* called *Bethlem* without *Bishopsgate*.

And for repairing this Gate, *Hen.* 3. confirmed certain Liberties to the Merchants of the *Haunce* to keep it in repair, which they did for many years, But in the year 1551, having prepared Stone and a new Gate to be set up, at the Complaint of the *English* Merchants their Charter was taken from them so that the Old Gate remained.

Next to this upon the Northside of the City, is *MOREGATE*; of which we read, that in the 3d of *Hen.* 5. 1415, *Thomas Faulconer* Mayor, caused the VVall of the City to be broken through near *Coleman-street*, and there builded a *Postern*, now called *Moregate*, of a Moory ground hard by, which is now drained, and made fair and firm, and turned into several Fields and delightful VValks, with Trees set in curious Order, for the Accommodation of the Citizens. This Gate since the dreadful Fire of *London* in 1666 has been new built, and is made very Noble with a great Arch and two Posterns, so that it now equals, if not excels any other Gate of the City.

Between this Gate and *Cripplegate* there have been lately made two Posterns through the VVall, for the better ease of Passengers, and several new Houses built near them.

CRIPPLEGATE is next, which is of great Antiquity being so called before the Conquest, for we read that in 1010, the *Danes* spoiling the Kingdom of the *East-Angles*, *Alwyn* Bishop of *Helinham*, caused the body of King *Edmund* the Martyr to be brought from *Bredisworth* (now called St. *Edmunds Bury*) through the Kingdom of the *East-Saxons*, and so to *London* in at *Cripplegate*. Some say it was so named from *Cripples* begging there, and that when the Body of St. *Edmund* passed through it, many Miracles were wrought thereby, as that some of the Lame were cured, praising God, *&c.* This Body continued three years in St. *Gre-*

gories

gories Church near St. *Pauls*. And further, *William* the *Conqueror* in his Charter for Confirming the Foundation of the Colledge in *London*, called St. *Martins le Grand*, ſaith thus, *I do give and grant to the ſame Church, and Canons ſerving God therein, all the Lands, and the Moor without the Poſtern which is called* Cripplegate, *on either part of the Poſtern.* VVe read likewiſe, That *Alfune* builded the Pariſh Church of St. *Giles* nigh a Gate of the City called *Porta Contractorum* or *Crippleſgate*, about the year 1090.

This Gate was formerly a Priſon for Citizens for Debt or otherwiſe. like one of the Counters, It was new built in 1244 by the Brewers of *London*; and *Edmund Shaw* Goldſmith in 1483. gave by his VVill 400 Marks, and the ſtuff of the old Gate called *Cripplegate*, to build the ſame again, which was accordingly done in 1491.

ALDERSGATE or *Ælderſgate* is next, not ſo called from *Aldwich*, or of *Elders*, or Ancient men building the ſame, nor of Elder Trees growing more plentifully there than in other places, as ſome have fancied; but only from the Antiquity thereof, it being one of the four firſt Gates of this City, ſerving for the Northern, as *Aldgate* doth for the Eaſtern Parts, and being both Old Gates, for diſtinction, one is called *Alderſgate*, and the other *Aldgate*; This Gate hath had ſeveral Additional buildings to it, as on the Southſide, where ſeveral large Rooms and Lodgings of Timber have been made; And on the Eaſtſide a Great Timber building, with one large Room paved with Stone or Tile; there is likewiſe a Well curbed with Stone, and of a great depth, which riſes into that Room though two Stories high from the Ground, which is very remarkable. *John Day* a famous Printer, dwelt in this Gate, and built many Houſes upon the City Wall toward St. *Anns Church*. You may read more of the new building this Gate in *Alderſgate* VVard.

In

In the sixth year of *Edw.* 6. There was a *Postern Gate* made through the City VVall on the Northside of the late dissolved Cloister of *Friars Minors*, commonly called *Gray Friars*; Now *Christ Church*, and *Hospital*; this was done to make a Passage from *Christ Church* Hospital, to St. *Bartholomews* Hospital in *Smithfield*, and License was given to Sir *Richard Dobbs*, Lord Mayor to do it, by Virtue of an Act of Common Council, *Aug.* 1. in the 6 of *Edw.* 6.

The next Gate is on the Northwest, and is called *NEWGATE*, and is the fifth Principal Gate, though built later than the rest, being erected about the Reign of *Hen.* 1. or K. *Stephen* upon this occasion. The Cathedral of St. *Pauls* being burnt down in the Reign of *William* the Conquerour 1086. *Mauritius* then Bishop of *London*, did not repair the Old Church as some have thought, but laid the Foundation of a new one, which it was judged would hardly ever have been finished, it was so wonderfull for length, bredth, and height; and likewise because it was raised upon Vaults or Arches, after the *Norman* fashion, and never known in *England* before.

After *Mauritius*, *Richard Beumore* did very much advance the building of this Church purchasing the large Streets and Lanes round about, which ground he incompassed with a strong Stone VVall and Gates: By reason of this incloſure for so large a Church-yard, the High-street from *Aldgate* in the East, to *Ludgate* in the *West*, was made so streight and narrow, that the Carriage through the City was by *Paternoster-Row*, down *Ave-Mary* Lane, and so through *Bouger Row* (now called *Ludgatestreet*) to *Ludgate*; or else by *Cheapside* through *Watlingstreet*, and so through *Carter-lane*, and up *Creed-lane* to *Ludgate*, which Passage by reason of the often turning was very Inconvenient.

VVhereupon a New Gate was made to pass through *Cheapside* (North of St. *Pauls*) St. *Nicholas Shambles* and *Newgate-street* to *Newgate*, and from thence west-

ward

ward to *Holbourn Bridge*,; or Turning without the Gate, to *Smithfield*, and *Iſlington*, (or *Iſeldon*) or to any place North, or VVeſt. This Gate hath for many years been a Priſon for Felons, Murderers, Highwaymen and other Treſpaſſers, as appeareth by the Records of King *John* and others; and among the reſt in the 3. of *Hen.* 3. 1218. That King writ to the Sheriffs of *London*, commanding them to repair the Goal of *Newgate*, for the ſafe keeping of his Priſoners, promiſing that the Charges thereof ſhould be allowed them upon their Account in the Exchequer.

In the year 1241. The *Jews* of *Norwich* were hanged being accuſed for Circumciſing a Chriſtian Child; their Houſe (called the *Thor*) was pulled down and deſtroyed; *Aaron* the Son of *Abraham* a *Jew*, and other *Jews* in *London*, were conſtrained to pay twenty thouſand Marks, at two Terms in the year, or elſe to be kept perpetual Priſoners in *Newgate* at *London*, and in other Priſons.

In 1255, King *Henry* 3. lodged in the Tower, and upon ſome diſpleaſure againſt the City of *London*, for the eſcape of *John Offrem* a Clerk Convict, Priſoner in *Newgate*, for killing a Prior who was Couſin to the Queen, He ſent for the Lord Mayor, who laid the fault on the Sheriffs to whoſe Cuſtody the Priſoners are committed; the Mayor was diſcharged, but the Sheriffs were impriſoned above a month, though they alledged the fault was in the Biſhops Officers, who though he was impriſoned in *Newgate*, yet they were to ſee that he was kept ſafe. But however the King required three thouſand Marks of the City for a Fine.

In the third year of *Edw.* 3. 1326. *Robert Baldock* the Kings Chancellor was put into *Newgate*. In 1237, Sir *John Poultney* gave four Marks a year for relief of the Priſoners in *Newgate*. In 1358, *William Walworth* gave likewiſe toward their relief, and ſo have many others ſince. In 1414, the Jaylors in *Ludgate* and *Newgate* died, and 64 Priſoners. In 1418, the Par-

ſon

ſon of *Wertham* in *Kent* was Impriſoned in *Newgate*. In the firſt of *Henry* 6, 1412. The Executors of *Richard Whittington* repaired *Newgate*. And *Thomas Knowles* Grocer, ſometimes L. Mayor, brought the waſt water from the Ceſtern near St. *Nicholas* Chappel, by St. *Bartholomews* Hoſpital to *Newgate* and *Ludgate* for the Accommodation of the Priſoners. In 1431, all the Priſoners in *Ludgate* were conveyed to *Newgate*, by the Sheriffs of *London*; And ſoon after they fetcht from thence 18 Perſons, Freemen of the City, who were led pinioned to the Counters like Felons, by the falſe ſuggeſtion of the Jaylor of *Newgate*; But *Ludgate* was a while after again appointed for Freemen who were Debtors; and they were all carried back again thither.

In 1427: There was a great Skirmiſh in the North Country between Sir *Thomas Percie*, Lord *Egremond*, and the Earl of *Salisburies* Sons, whereby many were wounded and ſlain, but the Lord *Egremond* being taken was found to give the occaſion, and was thereupon condemned by the Kings Council, to pay a conſiderable Sum of Money to the Earl of *Salisbury*, and in the mean time was committed to *Newgate*; and a while after both he, and his Brother Sir *Richard Percie* brake out by night, and went to the King. The other Priſoners got upon the Leads over the Gate, and defended it againſt the Sheriffs, and all their Officers a great while, till they were forced to call more Citizens to their Aid, who at laſt ſubdued them, and laid them in Irons; Thus much of *Newgate*.

LUDGATE is the next in the VVeſt, and the Sixth Principal Gate of this City, and Hiſtorians ſay, was built by King *Lud*, near 66 years before our Saviours Nativity; which ſhews its great Antiquity; This being built for the VVeſt, as *Aldgate* for the Eaſt.

In the year 1215. aforementioned, being the 17th. of King *John*, when the Barons who were in Arms againſt the King, entred this City, and pull'd down the

the *Jews* Houſes, repairing the VValls and Gates of the City with the Stones thereof; It appeareth that they then repaired or rather new built this Gate; For in 1586 when this Gate was pulled down in order to its being repaired, there was a ſtone found within the Wall, which ſeems to have been taken from one of the *Jews* Houſes, there being ſeveral *Hebrew* Characters ingraven thereon, which being interpreted are thus in *Engliſh*; *This is the Station or Ward of Rabbi* Moſes, *the Son of the Honourable Rabbi* Iſaac. This it is thought had been fixed upon one of the *Jews* Houſes, as a ſign he lived there.

In 1260, *Ludgate* was repaired, and beautified with the Images of *Lud* and other Kings, but in the Reign of *Edw.* 6. theſe Images of the Kings had their Heads ſmitten off, and were defaced, by ſuch as judged every Image to be an Idol; In the Reign of Q. *Mary* they were repaired and new heads ſet upon their old Bodies, which remained ſo, till the 28 of Q. *Elizabeth* 1586. VVhen this Gate was quite taken down and nobly Rebuilt, with the Images of K. *Lud* and others on the Eaſt-ſide, and Q. *Elizabeth* on the VVeſt, which was done at the City Charge being above 1500 pounds.

In 1463. *Stephen Foſter* Fiſhmonger, and Dame *Agnes* his VVife, added ſeveral large Rooms to *Ludgate*, and gave other relief to the Priſoners, who are only ſuch Citizens as are Debtors; All Perſons for Treaſons, Felonies, and other Criminal Offences being committed to *Newgate*. In one of theſe rooms, there was a Copper Plate, hanging with the following Rhimes ingraven thereon.

Devout Souls that paſs this way,
For Stephen Foſter *late Mayor, heartily pray;*
And Dame Agnes *his Spouſe, to God Conſecrate,*
That of pity this Houſe made of London *in* Ludgate:
So that for lodging and water, Priſoners here nought pay;
As their keepers ſhall all anſwer at dreadful Doomſday.

This

This Gate (as well as *Newgate*) in the late diſmal Fire in 1666, was burnt down, but ſince they are both repaired and very curiouſly Beautified having a new Poſtern for Foot-Paſſengers added thereto; with ſeveral other Conveniences. Thus much for *Ludgate*.

Next to this before the late Fire, there was only a breach in the VVall of the City and a Bridge of Timber over *Fleet* Ditch, directly againſt *Bridewell* Hoſpital; but ſince, it is all laid open, aud a handſome Bridge of Stone built in that Place, the Ditch being very much enlarged, and a VVharf made of Stone, and cleared from all Houſes on each ſide up to *Holborn* Bridge. The Bridge likewiſe at the lower end of *Ludgate* Hill being nobly rebuilt, or rather new built and made much broader, and another Gallant Bridge is built upon the ſame Ditch almoſt over againſt the *Fleet* Priſon. All this has been done ſince the diſmal Fire, to the very great Charge of the City. And ſo much for the Gates in the VVall.

Now for the VVatergates on the Banks of the River *Thames*, which formerly have been many, though moſt, or all of them have been ruined by the late Fire; however take a breif Account of what they were. *Black Fryers* Stairs is a free landing place, now gallantly rebuilt with a uſefull Bridge by Sir *Tho. Fitch*, who has built a very curious houſe upon the VVharf, and cleared it, ſo that now the Lord Mayor when he comes from *Weſtminſter* to be ſworn, Lands there; inſtead of *Pauls Wharf*, as being much more convenient. Then there is *Puddle Wharf*, *Pauls Wharf*, *Broken Wharf*, beſides divers others all along the River which are made by the Citizens for their Private uſe. Next is *Ripa Regina*, the Queens Bank, or *Queen Hyth*, which was accounted the Chief and Principal VVatergate of this City, far exceeding *Billings-Gate*, as it appears in *Queen Hyth* VVard.

Next hereunto is *Downgate* or *Dowgate*, ſo called of the ſudden deſcending or going down of the way, from



ndon, &c

late dismal
ey are both
ving a new
with several
ate.
was only a
ge of Tim-
ewell Hospi-
handsome
Ditch being
of Stone,
p to Holborn
wer end of
new built
lant Bridge
against the
the dismal
. And so

s of the Ri-
ny, though
late Fire,
hey were.
w gallantly
, who has
and clear-
he comes
instead of
nt. Then
wharf, be-
are made
t is Ripa
which was
te of this
ppears in

o called of
f the way,
from



from S. John Bapt
River of Thames,
run so strong, tha
a young man of ab
the stream tript
with such great sw
till he came against
which time he was
large Watergate, f
Beside like Quee
cted.

The next was ca
terward called Ho
next was called E
Ancient Records, a
nys Church, it is n
gate-lane, but usuall
ther Gate at the Bu
hat were there so
them; and other
n Engine to carry
place thereof.

Then there is t
den Bridge whereo
Conquest was one o
of the City, where
nd is the seventh a
y Fitz-Stephen; w
Stone, this Gate w
this Gate with the
of the furthest Arc
therewith, yet non
the repairing where
rally. When the Ba
with the Kentish M
this Gate, and thir
and likewise the Br
thers in the Subur

from St. *John Baptiſts* Church upon *Walbrook*, into the River of *Thames*, whereby the water in the Channel runs ſo ſtrong, that in 1574 after a great ſhowr of rain, a young man of about 18 years, intending to leap over the ſtream tript up his Heels, and he was carried with ſuch great ſwiftneſs, that no man could ſtop him till he came againſt a Cartwheel in the Watergate, by which time he was ſtark dead; This was ſometimes a large Watergate, frequented by Ships and Veſſels of Burden like *Queen-Hyth*; but now it is utterly decayed.

The next was called *Wolfes Gate* in the *Ropary*, afterward called *Wolfes lane*, but now out of uſe. The next was called *Ebgate* of old time, as appeareth by Ancient Records, and ſtood near St. *Lawrence Pountneys* Church, it is now a narrow Lane, and called *Ebgate lane*, but uſually the *Old Swan*. There was another Gate at the Bridgfoot called *Oyſter Gate*, of Oyſters that were there ſold, that being the Market-place for them; and other ſmall Fiſh; But now there ſtandeth an Engine to carry up the water into the City in the place thereof.

Then there is the *BRIDG-GATE*, ſo called of *London* Bridge whereon it ſtandeth; This long before the Conqueſt was one of the four firſt, or Principal Gates of the City, where there was only a Bridg of Timber, and is the ſeventh and laſt Principal Gate mentioned by *Fitz Stephen*; when the Bridge was new built of Stone, this Gate was rebuilt again; In the year 1436, this Gate with the Tower upon it fell down, and two of the furtheſt Arches of the Bridg, Southward fell therewith, yet none were killed, or hurt thereby; to the repairing whereof ſeveral Citizens gave very Liberally. When the Baſtard *Fauconbridg* aforenamed came with the *Kentiſh* Mariners into this City, they burnt this Gate, and thirteen Houſes beſides on the Bridge, and likewiſe the Brewhouſes at St. *Katherins* and many others in the Suburbs.

Next hereunto was a Gate, commonly called *Buttolphs* Gate, of the Parish Church adjoyning, This was given; or confirmed by *William* the *Conquerour* to the Monks of *Westminster*. Then there is *Billingsgate*, which is much used by small Ships & Barges, so that *Queen Hyth* is almost forsaken. It is somewhat uncertain why this Gate was so named, only *Jeffrey* of *Monmouth* writes, that *Belin* a King of the *Brittains* about 400 years before Christs Nativity, built this Gate, and called it after his own name, & that when he was dead his Body was burned, and the Ashes were put into a vessel of Brass, and set over that Gate upon an High Pinacle of Stone; yet it doth not seem to be so Ancient, but rather to have taken the name from some late Owner, called (it may be) *Beling*, or *Billing*, as *Somers* Key, *Smarts* Key, *Fresh warf* and others have done; Then there was a Watergate on the South-end of *Water-lane* by the *Custom-house* Key, but of all these more hereafter. One other Watergate there was more by the *Bulwark* of the *Tower*, and this is the last, and furthest Gate Eastward on the River of *Thames*, as far as the City of *London* extends within the Walls.

Besides these Common Water Gates, there were formerly divers private Wharfs, and Keys all along from the East to the West of this City, on the *Thames* side, where Merchants of all Nations landed their Goods, and had Warehouses, Cellars, and Stowage for them. And in 42 of *Hen.* 3. 1258. It was appointed that the Ports of *England* should be strongly Guarded, and the Gates of *London* should be newly repaired and diligently kept in the night for fear of *French* deceits.

Chap.

CHAP. III.

Of the Tower of London, *(and other Ancient Towers and Caſtles of this City) with ſeveral Remarkable Accidents happening therein.*

THE City of *London* (ſaith *Fitz Stephen*) hath in the Eaſt a very Great, and moſt Strong *Palatine* Tower, whoſe Turrets and Walls do riſe from a deep Foundation, the Mortar thereof being tempered with the Bloud of Beaſts.

It is the Common Opinion that *Julius Cæſar* the firſt Conquerour, or indeed Diſcoverer of *Brittain* was the Original Founder thereof, and of many other Towers Caſtles and Great Houſes. But there is little Reaſon for it, in regard of his ſhort ſtay here, having other things to think on, deſigning only to diſpatch his Conqueſt over this Barbarous Countrey, and then to perform greater Enterprizes; Neither do the *Roman* Hiſtorians mention any ſuch Buildings erected by him here.

The more probable Opinion therefore is, That *William* the Conqueror built the Great white and ſquare Tower there about the year of our Lord 1078, as appears by Ancient Records, and that made *Gundulph* Biſhop of *Rocheſter* Principal Surveyor of the work. The Wall of the City of *London* (as it is aforementioned) was furniſhed formerly with Towers, and Bulwarks in due diſtance from each other; and the River of *Thames* with its Ebbing and Flowing had overthrown the Walls and Towers on the Banks thereof, where upon, *William* the Conqueror for the defence of the City which lay open to the Enemy, having taken down

the ſecond Bulwark in the Eaſt part of the Wall toward the *Thames*, built the Great *White Tower*, whlch hath been ſince enlarged at ſeveral times with buildings adjoining thereto; This Tower in the 4th. of *William Rufus*, 1092. was much ſhaken and defaced by a great Tempeſt of Wind; but was again repaired by *William Rufus*, and *Henry* the firſt, who likewiſe built a Caſtle on the South-ſide thereof toward the *Thames*, intrenching the ſame round about. Hiſtorians ſay of this *William Rufus*, *That he challenged the Inveſtiture of Prelates, He pilled, and ſhared the People with Tribute, eſpecially to ſpend about the Tower of* London, *and the Great Hall at* Weſtminſter.

The four firſt Conſtables or keepers of the Tower were *Othowerus*, *Acolinellus*, *Otto*, and *Jeffery Magnaville* Earl of *Eſſex*, who was alſo Sheriff of *London*, *Middleſex*, *Eſſex* and *Hertfordſhire*; he fortified the Tower of *London* againſt K. *Stephen*, but the King ſeizing him at his Court at St. *Albans* would not diſcharge him, till he had delivered it up, together with the Caſtles of *Walden*, and *Plaſhey* in *Eſſex*. In 1153, the Tower of *London*, and Caſtle of *Windſor* were delivered by the King to *Richard de Lucie*, to be ſafely kept. In 1155. *Thomas Becket*, Chancellor to *Hen.* 2. cauſed the *Flemings* to be baniſhed out of *England*, their Caſtles lately built to be demoliſhed, and the Tower of *London* to be repaired.

In the 2. of *Rich.* firſt, 1190. *William Longſhamp* Biſhop of *Ely*, Lord *Chancellor* (by reaſon of ſome difference between him, and Earl *John* the Kings Brother, who was in Rebellion) incloſed the Tower and Caſtle of *London* with an outward Wall of Stone embatailed; and likewiſe cauſed a deep ditch to be made about the ſame, deſigning (as is aforementioned) to have invironed it with the River of *Thames*. This incloſure and Ditch took away ſome ground from *Trinity* Church in *London*, which King *Edward* recompenced. And a great quantity of ground likewiſe

wiſe was takeh from the City upon this Account, yet the Citizens had no recompence, nor were offended, thereat, ſince it was done with their liking, as being for the defence of the City.

But another Hiſtorian ſaith, that in 1230, *Hen.* 3. Fortified the Tower of *London* to another Purpoſe, and the Citizens fearing it was intended to their Detriment, complained to the King; who anſwered, *That he had not done it to their hurt, but* (ſaith he) *I will do from henceforth as my Brother doth, (in building and fortifying Caſtles) who beareth the name of being wiſer than I.* But the next year, all theſe Noble Buildings of the Stone Gate and Bulwark, were ſhaken, as with an Earthquake, and fell down, which the King commanded to be again built better than before. And in the year 1241. Though the King had beſtowed above 12000 Marks in the work, yet the Wall and Bulwarks irrecoverably fell down; at which the Citizens were very well pleaſed; for they were threatned, that when this Wall and Bulwarks were built, if any of them ſhould contend for the Liberties of the City they ſhould be Impriſoned therein.

Yet were they again rebuilt and finiſhed by *Edward* the 1. and the Bul-wark at the Weſt-gate, now called the Lyon Tower, added; the Original of which name, and of Lyons in *England* we read was thus. *Henry* the 1. built the Mannor of *Woodſtock*, and walled the Park about with Stone, ſeven Miles in compaſs, deſtroying to that purpoſe divers Villages, Churches and Chappels, and this was the firſt Park in *England*, and as the Record ſaith; *He appointed therein* (beſides *great ſtore of Deer*) *divers ſtrange beaſts to be kept and nouriſhed, ſuch as were brought to him from far Countreys, as* Lyons, *Leopards, Linxes, Porpentines, and ſuch other, for ſuch was his Eſtimation among Outlandiſh Princes, that few would willingly offend him.*

In the year 1235, we read, that *Frederick* the Emperour, ſent *Henry* 3. three Leopards in token of his Regal ſheild of Arms, wherein they were pictured; ſince which time, the Lyons, and other Creatures have been kept in a part of this Bulwark now called the *Lyons Tower*. In the 16 of *Edward* 3. One Lyon, One Lyoneſs, One Leopard and two Cattes Lyons, were committed to the cuſtody of *Robert Boure*. *Edw.* 4. Fortified the Tower of *London*, and incloſed a peice of Ground (Weſt from the *Lyon Tower*) upon *Tower-hill* with brick, now called the Bulwark. And in the 6th. year of his Reign, he ordered a Scaffold and Gallows to be ſet upon the Hill for the Execution of Offenders, upon which the L. Mayor and Aldermen complained to the King, but were anſwered, That it was not done in Derogation of the Cities Liberties, and cauſed Proclamation to be made thereof accordingly.

Richard the 3. and *Henry* the 8. repaired this Tower; but in the 2. of *Edward* 6, 1548. *Nov.* 22. A *Frenchman* lodging in the round Bulwark, between the *Weſt-gate*, and the *Poſtern*, by ſetting fire to a Barrel of Gunpowder in the night, blew up that Bulwark, yet burnt none but himſelf; this Bulwark was ſoon rebuilt again. This weſt Gate of the Tower is the Principal Gate, for receiving, and delivering all manner of Carriages; and without it, there are divers Bulwarks and Gates turning to the North: within this Gate to the South is a ſtrong Poſtern for Paſſengers, by the VVard houſe; over a Drawbridge, which is let down, and pull'd up at pleaſure.

Next to this on the South ſide Eaſt-ward, is a large VVater-gate (commonly called *Traytors Gate*, becauſe ſome have been carried in that way) this Gate is partly under a ſtrong Stone Bridge from the River of *Thames*. Beyond which was a ſmall Poſtern with a Drawbridge, ſeldom let down but for receiving in ſome Great Perſons Priſoners; Further to the Eaſt was a

Great

Great and strong Gate called the *Iron Gate*, but not usually opened. And so much for the Foundation, building and repairing of the Tower, with the Gates and Posterns. There are many Fair Houses within the walls of the Tower, wherein the Officers belonging thereto, and other Inhabitants live, there is also a Chappel.

In the year 1196, *William Fitz Osbet* a Citizen, seditiously moving the People to stand up for their Liberties, and not to be subject to the Rich and Mighty, was taken, and brought before the Archbishop of *Canterbury* in the Tower, where he was condemned by the Judges; and being drawn thence by the Heels to the *Elms* in *East-Smithfield*, he was there hanged. In 1214. King *John* writ to *Jeffrey Magnaville* to deliver the Tower of *London* with the Prisoners, Armour, and all other things found therein belonging to the King, to *William* Archdeacon of *Huntington*. In the first of *Henry* 3. 1216. the Tower was delivered to *Lewis* of *France*, and the Barons of *England*. In 1206 Pleas of the Crown were pleaded in the *Tower*, and divers times afterward. In 1222, the Citizens having made a Tumult against the Abbot of *Westminster*, *Hubbert* of *Burg*, Cheif Justice of *England*, sent for the Lord *Mayor* and Aldermen to the Tower of *London*, to enquire who were Principal Authors thereof. Amongst whom, one named *Constantine Fitz Aelufe* boldly avowed, *That he was the man, and had done much less than he thought to have done*; whereupon the Chief Justice sent him, with two others to *Falks de Brent*, who with armed men brought them to the Gallows, and hanged them.

In 1244, *Griffith* Prince of *Wales*, being a Prisoner in the Tower, attempted an escape, and having in the night tyed the Sheets, and hangings together, he endeavoured thereby to slide from the top of the High Tower, but being a Fat man the weight of his Body brake the Rope, and he fell; The next morn-

ing he was found dead, his head and neck being driven into his Breast between the Shoulders. In 1253, K. *Hen.* 3. imprisoned the Sheriffs of *London* in the Tower above a Month, about the escape of a Prisoner out of *Newgate*, as is aforementioned. In 1260, this King with his Queen (for fear of the Barons) lodged in the Tower; And the next year he sent for his Lords, and held his Parliament there.

In 1263, As the Queen was going by water from the Tower toward *Windsor*, several Citizens got together upon *London-Bridge*, under which she was to pass, who not only used reproachful words against her, but threw stones and dirt at her, forcing her to go back again, but in 1265. they were forced to submit themselves to the King for it, and the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Sheriffs were sent to several Prisons; *Othon*, Constable of the Tower, being made *Custos*, or keeper of the City.

About this time, *Leoline* Prince of *Wales* came down from the Mountain of *Snowdon* to *Montgomery*, and was taken at *Bluith* Castle, where using reproachful words against the *English*, *Roger le Strange* fell upon him, and with his own sword cut off his head, leaving his dead body on the Ground; Sir *Roger Mortimer* caused his Head to be set upon the Tower of *London*, crowned with a wreath of Ivy; And this was the end of *Leollne*, who was betrayed by the Men of *Bluith*, and was the last Prince of the *Brittish* bloud who Ruled in *Wales*.

In 1290, Several Judges as well of the Kings Bench as the Assize, were sent Prisoners to the Tower, and with great Sums of Money obtained their Liberty; Sir *Thomas Weyland* had all his Estate confiscated, and himself banished; Sir *Ralph Hengham* Lord Chief Justice of the *Kings Bench*; paid 7000 Marks; Sir *John Lovet* Chief Justice of the Lower Bench 3000 Marks. Sir *William Brompton* 6000 Marks; Yea their Clerks were fined also, as being confederate with their Masters

ſters in Bribery and Injuſtice; *Robert Littlebury* Clerk paid 100 Marks; and *Roger Leiceſter* as much. But a certain Clerk of the Courts called *Adam de Straton* paid thirty two thouſand Marks of Old and new Mony, beſides Jewels without number, and precious veſſels of Silver, which were found in his Houſe, together with a Kings Crown, which ſome ſaid was King *Johns*. After this the King conſtrained the Judges to ſwear; *That for the future they ſhould take no Penſion, Fee, or Giſt of any man, except a breakfaſt, or ſome ſuch ſmall kindneſs.*

In the 14 of *Edw.* 2, The King allowed to the Priſoners in the Tower, two pence a day to a Knight, and a peny a day to an Eſquire for their Diet. In 1320. The Kings Juſtices ſate in the Tower, for Trial of divers matters, at which time *John Giſſors*, late Lord Mayor of *London*, and ſeveral others fled to the City, for fear of being charged with things they had preſumptuouſly done. The next year the *Mortimers* yeilding themſelves to King *Edw.* 2. he ſent them Priſoners to the Tower, where they were condemned to be drawn, and hanged. But *Roger Mortimore* of *Wigmore* by giving his Keepers ſleepy drink, made his eſcape, but his Uncle *Mortimer* died there, above 5 years afterward.

In 1326. The Citizens of *London* took poſſeſſion of the Tower, and taking away the keys from the Conſtable, they diſcharged all the Priſoners, and kept both the City and Tower for the uſe of Queen *Iſabel* and her ſon *Edward*, who was afterward *Edw.* the III.)

In 1330, *Roger Mortimer* Earl of *March*, was taken, and committed to the Tower, from whence he was drawn to the Elmes, and their hanged on the Common Gallows, where the hung two days and two nights by the Kings Command, and was then buried in the *Gray Friers* Church; This Earl was condemned by his Peers, and yet was never brought to make his Defence before them. He himſelf having procured a Law to that purpoſe, by which the Earls of *Lancaſter*,

Winchester, *Gloucester*, and *Kent* were put to death, and now he himself suffered by the same Law.

In the 3, of *Edw.* 3. 1344. The King commanded *Florences* of Gold to be coyned in the Tower; *Percevall de Port*, of *Lake*, being then Master of the Mint, and this is the first coining we read of there; we read likewise that the same year the King appointed his Exchange of Money to be kept in *Sernes* Tower, being part of the Kings House in *Buckles* (or *Bucklers*) *Bury*. And we find that in former times all great Sums were paid by weight, that is, so many pounds or Marks of Gold or Silver cut into blank peices without any stamp upon them, and smaller Sums were paid in *Starlings* which were pence so called, for they had no other Moneys; This *Starling*, or *Easterling* money, took its name, as it is judged, from the *Easterlings* which first made it in *England* in the Reign of *Hen.* 2. though others imagine it so called from a Star stamped in the Ring or Edge of the Peny; or of a Bird called a Starling stamped on it; others yet more unlikely, of being coyned at *Striveling* or *Sterling*, a Town in *Scotland*, but the first Opinion seems the most probable.

In 1360. A Peace being concluded between *England* and *France*, *Edward* the 3d. came back into *England*, and went to the Tower to visite the *French* King, who was Prisoner there, setting his Ransome at three Millions of *Florences*, which being paid, he was discharged from his Imprisonment and the King conducted him with Honour to the Seaside.

In the 4th. of *Rich.* 2. 1381. A grievous Tax was laid upon the Subjects, which caused much Trouble. For the Courtiers, greedy to enrich themselves, informed the King that the Tax was not so carefully gathered as it ought; And therefore they would pay a great Sum of Money to Farm it, which they would raise above what it was before, by being more severe in gathering it. This Proposition was soon accepted, so that having the Kings Authority, and Letters, these

Farmer s

Farmers or Commiſſioners, met in ſeveral Places in *Kent* and *Eſſex*, where they levied this Tax of Groats, or Polemoney, with all manner of ſeverity, which ſo diſcontented the People, that they combined together, and reſiſted the Collectors, killing ſome, wounding others, and making the reſt fly.

The Tumult began firſt in *Kent*, upon this occaſion, (as it is related in the Chronicles of St. *Albans*) One of theſe Exactors coming to the Houſe of *John* (others ſay) *Wat Tyler*, living at *Dartford* in *Kent*, demanded of *Tylers* Wife, a Groat a piece for her Husband, her ſelf, and Servants, and likewiſe for a young Maiden her Daughter; The woman paid for all but her daughter, alleadging ſhe was a Child, and under age to pay; *That will I ſoon know*, (quoth the Collector) and ſhamefully turned the young Maids Coats up, to ſee whether ſhe were come to ripeneſs of Age; (theſe Villains having in divers other Places made the like baſe, and uncivil Tryals.) Hereupon the Mother crying out, divers of the Neighbours came in, and her Husband being at work in the Town, tyling a houſe, hearing of it, taking his Lathing-ſtaff in his hand, ran home, and finding the Collector, asked him, who made him ſo bold? the Collector returned ill Language and ſtruck at *Tyler*, who avoiding the blow, gave the Collector ſuch a home-blow with his Lathing-ſtaff, that his Brains flew out of his head; which made a great uproar in the Streets, and the People being glad at what had happened, they prepared to defend and ſtand by *Tyler*.

And thereupon a great number of them being got together, they went from thence to *Maidſtone*, and then to *Black-Heath*, perſwading, and Exhorting all the People as they marched along to join with them in this common Cauſe, and ſetting Guards upon all the ways to *Canterbury*, they ſtopped all Paſſengers compelling them to ſwear; *That they would keep Allegiance to King* Richard, *and to their Commons*; *That they would*

accept

accept of no King whose name was John, (becauſe of the hatred they had to *John* Duke of Lancaſter, who called himſelf King of *Caſtile*) *And that they ſhould be ready when they were called, and ſhould agree to no Tax to be levied from thenceforth in the Kingdom, nor conſent to any, except it were a Fifteenth.*

There joyned with them one *John Ball* a factious Clergyman, who took occaſion to rip up the grounds of the Miſ-government, telling the People, *That this difference of Mens Eſtates, where ſome were Potentates, and others Bondmen, was againſt Chriſtian Liberty*, taking for his Text this old Rhyme,

When Adam *Delv'd and* Eve *Span,*
Who was then a Gentleman.

This ſo incenſed the Commons that their Number daily increaſed, ſo that when they were come as far as *Blackheath*, they were eſteemed to be an Hundred Thouſand, ſo that fearing no reſiſtance, they began to commit all manner of Violence, ſparing none whom they thought to be learned, eſpecially if they found a Pen or Inkhorn about him, for then they pull'd off his Hood, and with one Voice cryed out, *Hale him out, and cut off his head.* The King ſent ſome Knights to them to know the cauſe of their Aſſembling, To whom they anſwered, *That for certain cauſes they were come together, and deſired to talk with the King, and therefore willed the Knights to tell him, That he muſt needs come to them, that he might underſtand the deſire of their Hearts.* The King was adviſed by ſome to go preſently to them, but *Simon Sudbury* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, Lord Chancellor, and *Robert Hales* of St. *Johns*, Treaſurer, affirmed, *That it was not fit for the King to go to ſuch a rude Company, but rather to take Order to ſuppreſs them.*

This the Commons hearing, were ſo enraged, that they ſwore, *They would go ſeek the Kings Traytors, and*

cut

cut off their Heads; And thereupon they marched into *Southwark*, and ruined the Archbiſhops Palace at *Lambeth*, out of ſpight to him. The Lord Mayor and Aldermen fearing they would do the like to the City, ordered the Gates to be ſhut, but the Commoners of the City, eſpecially the Poorer ſort, favouring the Commoners of the Countrey, threatned death to all that ſhould attempt it; So that the Rebels had free Egreſs, And Regreſs in and out of *London*, and dayly incouraged the Citizens to favour their Cauſe, declaring, *Their Purpoſe was only to bring the Traytors of the Land to Juſtice, and then they would lay down their Arms*; And hereby they won them to ſtand by them.

The firſt thing they did when they came to *London* was to ſend for one *Richard Lyon* a Grave Citizen, who had been *Tylers* Maſter; and having ſtruck off his head, they carried it upon a Pole in Triumph before them. The next day they came to the *Savoy*, the Duke of *Lancaſters* Houſe, which they ſet on fire, burning all his rich Furniture, breaking in peices all his Plate and Jewels, and throwing them in to the *Thames* ſaying, *They were men of Juſtice, and would not like Robbers inrich themſelves with any mans Goods, for they only were for deſtroying Traytors*; And when one of their Fellows was eſpied to thruſt a fair piece of ſilver into his boſom, they took him, and caſt both him and it into the Fire; neither took they any thing from any man but at the juſt price. Two and thirty of them were got into the *Dukes* Wine-cellar, where they ſtayed drinking ſo long, till the Rafters of the Houſe, which was on Fire, fell upon them, and ſo covered them, that not able to get out, they were heard cry ſeven days after, and then periſhed.

From the *Savoy* they went to the *Temple* where they burnt the Lawyers Chambers, with their Books, and VVritings, and all they could lay hands on. Alſo the Noble Houſe of St. *Johns*, by *Smithfield* they ſet on

Fire,

Fire, which burnt for seven days together, not suffering any to quench it, And likewise the Mannor of *Highbury*, and other Places belonging to St. *Johns*. After this they came to the Tower, where King *Richard* lodged, and sent to command him, *To come to them, without delay, unarmed, and without any Guard, which if he refused, they would pull down the Tower, and he should not escape alive.* The King finding no other Remedy though he had 600 Armed Men, and as many Archers about him, yet durst not but suffer them to enter, so that in great fear the King went toward them on Horseback, his own Guards standing as men amazed. Being come into the Tower, these Rusticks presumed to enter into the King, and his Mothers Chambers with their Weapons, and laid themselves on the Kings bed, sporting and playing thereon, yea they abused the Kings Mother, offering to kiss her in such a rude manner that she fell into a Swound.

They then proceeded with Rage and Fury to search for the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, and finding one of his Servants, charged him to bring them to the Traytor his Master; the Servant being afraid brought them to the Chappel where his Master was at Prayers, who being aware of their coming had continued there all night; and when he heard they were come, he said with great constancy to his Servants, *Let us now go, surely it is best to dye, when it is no pleasure to live*; Upon which the Rabble cryed, *where is the Traytor?* who answered, *I am the Archbishop whom you seek, not a Traytor.* Whereupon they dragged him out of the Chappel to *Tower-hill*, where being incompassed with many Thousands, and seeing many drawn swords about his head he said.

What is it (dear Brethren) you purpose to do? what is mine offence committed against you, for which you will kill me? you were best take heed, that if I be killed, who am your Pastor, there come not on you the Indignation of the just Revenger, or at least for such a fact all England *be not put under Interdiction*, or the Popes Curse. But they

they cried out with a great noiſe, *That they did not fear the Interdiction, neither did allow the Pope to be above them.* The Archbiſhop ſeeing death at hand, ſpoke them fairly, and granting forgiveneſs to the Executioner, he kneeled down and offered his Head to be cut off; The Hangman ſtruck him on the neck but not deadly, he putting up his hand, ſaid, *Aha, it is the hand of God*; and being ſtruck again before he removed his hand, his fingers ends were cut off, and part of the Arteries; with which he fell down, but died not, till they had mangled him with eight ſeveral ſtrokes in the Neck and Head. His body lay two days unburied, none daring to do it; His Head they cut off, and nailing his hood thereon, fixt it upon a Pole on *London* Bridge. This *Simon Sudbury* was eighteen years Biſhop of *London*, and being tranſlated to *Canterbury*, he in 1375. repaired the Walls of *London* from the *Weſt-gate*, (which he built) to the *North-gate*, which had been deſtroyed by the *Danes*, before the Conqueſt of *William* the Baſtard. He was at laſt buried in the Cathedral at *Canterbury*.

Sir *Robert Hales* Lord Treaſurer of *England*, ſuffered with him at the ſame time, a moſt Valiant Knight, and Lord of St. *Johns*; together with *John Leg*, one of the Serjeants at Arms, and *William Apledore* a *Franciſcan* Friar who was the Kings Confeſſor; Many more were beheaded daily, for no cauſe but the pleaſure of the Commons, for it was paſtime to them, to take any who were not ſworn of their Party, and pulling off their Hoods, behead them; They took 13 *Flemings* out of the *Auguſtine Friers*, 17 out of another Church, and 32 in the *Vintry*, and beheaded them all; And to make a diſtinction of *Flemings*, they put them to pronounce, *Bread*, and *Cheeſe*; and if they ſpake it like *Brot*, and *Cauſe*, off went their Heads, as a ſure ſign that they were *Flemings*.

The King coming according as he was required, to *Mile-end*, was much aſtoniſhed at the madneſs of the People

People, who with frowning Countenances made the following demands which they presented in writing, and would have them confirmed by the Kings Letters Patents.

1. *That all men should be free from Servitude or Bondage, so that from thenceforth there should be no Bondmen.*
2. *That he should Pardon all men of what Estate soever all maner of Actions, and Insurrections committed, and all Treasons, Felonies, Transgressions, and Extortions by any of them done, and to grant them Peace.*
3. *That all men henceforth might be infranchised, or made free, to buy and sell in every County, City, Burrough, Town, Fair, Market and other Places within the Realm of* England.
4. *That no Acre of Land holden in Bondage or Service, should be holden but for four pence, and if it had been held for less in former time, it should not now be inhanced.*

These and many other things they required, telling the King, *That he had been ill Governed to that day, but for the time forward, he must be otherwise governed.* The King finding himself in danger, yeilded hereunto, and so desiring a Truce, the *Essex* men returned home. Next day the King went to *Westminster*, to visit St. *Edwards* Shrine, and coming back by *Westsmithfield*, he found the place full of *Kentishmen*, to whom he sent word, *That their Fellows the* Essex *men were gone home, and that if they desired it he would grant them the same Conditions of Peace*; But their Chief Captain named *John*, or as others say, *Walter Hilliard*, alias *Tyler*, being a cunning Fellow, answered, *He desired Peace, but upon his own Conditions*; intending by fair words to have delayed the business till the next day; for he designed that Night to have killed the King and the Nobility about him, and then to have plundred the City, and burnt it.

But

But he was wonderfully diſappointed in his Pride, having refuſed Conditions of Peace which were ſent him in three ſeveral Charters three times. Upon which the King at laſt ſent Sir *John Newton*, not to Command, but to Intreat him to come and diſcourſe with him concerning what he demanded; among which one particular was, *That* Wat Tyler *deſired a Commiſſion to behead all Lawyers, Eſcheators, and others whatſoever that were learned in the Law, conceiving that afterward all would be managed according to the Humour of the Common People*; And it is reported that the day before, putting his hand to his Lips he had ſaid, *That before four days came to an end, all the Laws of* England *ſhould proceed from his mouth.*

When Sir *John Newton* deſired *Tyler* to diſpatch him he ſcornfully anſwered; *If thou art ſo haſty thou mayſt go to thy Maſter, for I will come when I pleaſe.* However Sir *John Newton* followed him ſlowly on Horſeback, and by the way a Doublet-maker brought threeſcore Doublets to the Commons, and demanded thirty Marks for them, but could have no Money; Upon which *Wat Tyler* told him, *Friend be quiet, thou ſhalt be well paid before this day be ended, keep nigh me and I will be thy Creditor.*

Wat Tyler then ſet Spurs to his Horſe, and rid up toward the King, coming ſo near that his Horſe touched the Crouper of the Kings, to whom he ſaid, *Sir King, ſeeſt thou all yonder People?* Yes truly (ſaid the King), but why doſt thou ask? *Becauſe* (ſaid *Tyler*) *they are all at my Command, and have ſworn their Truth and Faith to me, to do whatever I bid them,* In good time (replyed the King) I believe it well. Then ſaid *Tyler*, *Believeſt thou King, that theſe People, and as many more that are in* London *will depart from thee thus without having thy Letters?* No (ſaid the King) you ſhall have them, they are ready and ſhall be delivered to them all.

wat Tyler obſerving Sir *John Newton* to be near him, bearing the Kings Sword, was offended, ſaying, *That it became him better to be a foot in his preſence*; The Knight anſwered ſtoutly. *That ſurely there was no hurt in it, ſince he himſelf was on Horſeback.* This ſo enraged *wat*, that he drew his Dagger, and offered to ſtrike the Knight, calling him Traytor, Sir *John* told him *he lied*, and drew his Dagger likewiſe; *wat Tyler* ſeeming much diſturbed at this indignity, attempted before his Ruſtick Companions, to have run upon the Knight, whom the King to preſerve from the danger, commanded to alight from his Horſe, and deliver his Dagger to *wat Tyler*; But his haughty mind would not be ſo pacified, for he demanded his Sword alſo, to which Sir *John Newton* anſwered, *It is the Kings Sword, and thou art not worthy to have it, neither durſt thou aſk it of me, if there were no more here but thou and I. By my Faith* (ſaid *wat Tyler*) *I will never eat till I have thy Head*; and would thereupon have fallen upon him.

But at that very Inſtant *William Walworth* Lord Mayor of *London* (a ſtout Couragious Perſon) accompanied with divers Knights and Eſquires came to aſſiſt the King, to whom he ſaid, *My Leige, it were a great ſhame, and ſuch as had never before been heard of, if in ſuch a preſence, they ſhould permit a Noble Knight to be ſhamefully Murdered, and that before the face of their Soveraign, therefore he ought to be reſcued, and* Tyler *the Rebel to be Arreſted.*

The Lord Mayor had no ſooner ſpoke thus, but the King though he were very young, yet began to take Courage, and commanded him to lay hands upon him; *Walworth* being a man of an incomparable Spirit and Courage, immediately arreſted *Tyler* with his Mace upon his Head, and that in ſuch a manner as he fell down at the feet of his Horſe, and thoſe who attended the King preſently encompaſſed him round, that his Companions could not ſee him; and *John Cavendiſh*

diſh, an Eſquire of the Kings, alighting from his Horſe, thruſt his Sword into *Tylers* Belly; Although ſome write that the Lord Mayor did it with his Dagger, many others followed and wounded him in divers places to death, and then they drew his body from among the People into St. *Bartholomews* Hoſpital.

The Commons perceiving their Captain to be ſlain, cryed out, *Their Captain was Traiterouſly murdered*, and incouraged one another to fight, and revenge his Death; and bent their Bows; Upon which the King rid to them, and ſaid, *What work is this my Men? what do you mean to do? will you ſhoot at your King, Be not mutinous nor concerned for the death of a Traytor and Ribald, I am your King, I will be your Captain, and Leader, follow me into the Field, and there you ſhall have whatſoever you deſire*, This the King ſaid, for fear in their fury they ſhould fire the Houſes in *Smithfield* where there Captain was ſlain; They thereupon followed him into the open Field, though the Souldiers that were with him, were uncertain whether they would kill the King, or whether they would be quiet, and depart peaceably home with the Kings Charter.

In the mean time *william Walworth*, the ever renowned Lord Mayor, to proſecute his firſt worthy Act, which had ſucceeded ſo happily, went only with one man, with all ſpeed into the City, and there began to cry out, *You good Citizens, come to help your King, who is in danger to be murdered, and ſuccour me your Mayor who am in the ſame danger; or if you will not help me, yet leave not the King deſtitute.*

The Citizens who had a great Eſteem and Affection for the King, no ſooner heard this, but with a Noble and Loyal forwardneſs they immediately raiſed a thouſand Men, who being compleatly armed, ſtayed in the ſtreets for ſome Commander, who with the Lord Mayor might lead them to the Aſſiſtance of the King in this his great diſtreſs, when by good chance Sir

Robert

Robert Knowles a Freeman of the City came at that instant, whom they all desired to be their Leader, which he willingly accepted, and so with the Lord Mayor and some other Knights. they were led to the King who with all his Company rejoyced very much at this unexpected Assistance from these brave armed Citizens, who all on a sudden incompassed the whole Body of the Commons.

And here in an instant was a very strange and Remarkable Alteration, for the Commons presently threw down their Arms, and falling on their knees begg'd Pardon, and they who just before boasted that they had the Kings Life in their power, were now glad to hide themselves in Caves, Ditches and Cornfields; The Knights being desirous of revenge, intreated the King, *that they might be permitted to take off the heads of an hundred or two of them*; But the King would not grant it, but commanded the Charter which they demanded written, and sealed, to be delivered to them at that time, for preventing further mischief, as doubting if they were not satisfied, the Commons of *Essex* and *Kent* might arise again. Having got their Charter they departed home.

The Commons being thus dispersed and gone, the King called for the worthy Lord Mayor, and with great Honour deservedly Knighted him in the Field, and gave him a hundred pound a year in Fee, he also Knighted five Aldermen his Brethren, girding them about the waste with the Girdle of Knighthood, as the manner was in those days; but *Stow* saith, it was thus, To cause the Person to put a Basenet on his Head, and then the King with a Sword in both his Hands to strike him strongly on the Neck. And for an Eternal Remembrance of this happy day, the King for the Honour of the City granted that a Dagger should be added to the Arms of the City, in the right Quarter of the Shield, they before this time bearing only a Cross without the Dagger.

After

After this the King marched into the City with great Joy, and went to His Mother, who lodged in the *Tower Royal*, called then the *Queens Wardrobe*, where ſhe had continued two days, and nights in great fear, and trouble; But when ſhe ſaw the King ſhe was extreamly comforted, ſaying, *Ah fair Son, what great ſorrow have I ſuffered for you this day*; To whom the King anſwered, *Certainly, Madam, I know it well, but now rejoyce, and thank God, for I have this day recovered mine Inheritance, and the Realm of* England, *which I had almoſt loſt*, Then the Archbiſhops Head was taken off *London* Bridge, and *Wat Tylers* ſet up in the Place.

Now ſince ſome Writers have reported that the Rebel ſo Valiantly ſtruck down by Sir *William Walworth* was named *Jack Straw*, and not *Wat Tyler*, it may be neceſſary to give an Account of the Principal Leaders, and Captains of the Commons; of whom *Wat Tyler* was the Chief, as being the firſt man who judged himſelf offended, there were likewiſe, *Jack Straw*, *John Kirkby*, *Allen Thredder*, *Thomas Scot*, and *Ralph Rugg*; theſe and divers others were Commanders of the *Kentiſh* and *Eſſex* men.

And at the ſame time there were gathered together to the number of fifty thouſand in *Suffolk*, by the incitement of *John Wraw* a lewd Prieſt, who made one *Robert Weſtbrome* take upon him the name of King, theſe fell to deſtroying Houſes, but eſpecially thoſe of Lawyers, and ſeizing Sir *John Cavendiſh* Lord Cheif Juſtice of *England*, they beheaded him and ſet his Head upon the Pillory in *St. Edmansbury*. The like Commotion of the Commons was at the ſame time alſo in *Cambridgſhire*, the Iſle of *Ely*, and *Norfolk*, conducted by *John Liteſter* a Dyer; and to countenance their proceedings the more, they deſigned to have brought *William Ufford* Earl of *Suffolk* into their Fellowſhip, but he having notice of their intent, ſuddenly roſe from ſupper and got away.

Yet

Yet they compelled many other Lords, and Knights to be ſworn to them, and to ride with them, as the Lord *Scales*, the Lord *Morley*, Sir *John Brewis*, Sir *Stephen Hales*, and Sir *Robert Salle*, the laſt of whom not enduring their Inſolencies, had his Brains daſhed out by a Countrey-man that was his Bondman; The reſt terrified by his Example were glad to carry themſelves ſubmiſſively to their Commander, *John Litteſter*, who named himſelf King of the Commons, and counted it a Preferment for any to ſerve him at his Table in taking Aſſay of his Meats and Drinks, with kneeling humbly before him as he ſate at Meat.

And now theſe Fellows upon Conſultation ſend two Choice men, namely the Lord *Morley*, and Sir *John Brewis*, with three of their Chief Commons to the King for their Charter of Manumiſſion, and freedom from Bondage; who being on their way, they were met near *Newmarket* by *Henry Spenſer* Biſhop of *Norwich*, who examining if there were any of the Rebels in their Company, and finding three of the Chief preſent, he inſtantly cauſed their Heads to be ſtruck off, and then purſued on toward *Northwalſham* in *Norfolk*, where the Commons ſtayed for an Anſwer from the King, and thought he had at firſt but eight Lances, and a ſmall number of Archers in his Company, yet they ſo increaſed, as to become a compleat Army, with which he ſet upon the Rebels, and routed them, taking *John Litteſter* and other Principal Ringleaders, whom he cauſed all to be Executed, and by this means the Countrey was quieted.

After this, the Lord Mayor of *London* ſate in Judgment upon Offenders, where many were found guilty and loſt their Heads, among others *Jack Straw*, *John Kirkby*, *Alane Tredder*, and *John Sterling*, who looked that he was the man who had ſlain the Archbiſhop, Sir *Robert Treſillian* Chief Juſtice was likewiſe appointed to ſit in Judgment againſt the Offenders, before whom above fifteen hundred were found guilty, and

in

in divers places put to death; and among them *John Ball* their Priest, and Incendiary, of whom it is not impertinent to relate a Letter he wrote to his Fellow Rebels in *Essex*, by which we may see how fit an Orator he was for such an Auditory, and what strength of perswasion there was in Nonsense.

John sheep *St.* Mary *Priest of* York, *and now of* Colchester, *greeteth well* John Nameless *and* John *the Miller and* John Carter, *and biddeth them that they beware of Guile in Burrough & Stand together in Gods name, and biddeth* Peirce *Plowman go to his work, and chastize well* Hob *the Robber, and take with you* John Trueman, *and all his Fellows and no moe,* John *the Miller ye ground small, small, small, the Kings Son of Heaven shall pay for all, Beware, or be ye woe; know your Friend from your Foe, Have enough and say Hoe, and do well and better; Flee Sin, and seek Peace and hold you therein, and so biddeth* John Trueman, *and all his Fellows.*

Neither may it be amiss to declare the Confession of *Jack Straw* at his Execution; The Lord Mayor being present spake thus to him, John, *Behold thy death is at hand without remedy, and there is no way left for thy escape, therefore for thy Souls health, without making any lye, tell us what your Intentions were, and to what end you Assembled the Commons.* After some pause, *John* seeming doubtfull what to say, the Lord Mayor added, *Surely* John *thou knowest that if thou perform what I require of thee it will redound to thy Souls Health*: Being hereupon incouraged he made his Confession to this purpose.

'It is now to no purpose to lye, neither is it lawful 'to utter any untruth, especially knowing that my Soul 'must suffer more bitter Torments if I do so; And 'because I hope for two advantages by speaking Truth, 'First that what I shall say may profit the Common-'wealth, and Secondly, That after my death I trust 'by your Suffrages to be helped, and succoured ac-'cording to your promises, by your Prayers, I will 'therefore speak Faithfully, and without deceit.

'At

'At the ſame time when we were Aſſembled upon '*Black-Heath*, and had ſent to the King to come to us, 'our purpoſe was to have ſlain all ſuch Knights, Eſquires 'and Gentlemen as attended him; And for the King, 'we would have kept him amongſt us, that the Peo- 'ple might have more boldly repaired to us, ſince 'they would have thought that whatever we did, was 'by his Authority; Finally when we had got ſtrength 'enough, ſo as not to fear any attempt made againſt 'us, we would have ſlain all ſuch Noblemen, as 'ſhould either have given Counſel, or made Reſiſtance 'againſt us, but eſpecially we would have ſlain all the 'Knights of the *Rhodes* or *St. John* of *Jeruſalem*; and 'laſtly we would have killed the King himſelf, and all 'men of Eſtates, with Biſhops, Monks, Canons, and 'Parſons of Churches, Only we would have ſaved '*Friers Mendicants* for Miniſtring the Sacraments to 'us.

'When we had been rid of all theſe, we would 'have deviſed Laws, according to which the Subjects 'of this Realm ſhould have lived; For we would have 'created Kings, as *Wat Tyler* in *Kent*, and others in 'other Countreys; But becauſe this our purpoſe was 'diſappointed by the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who 'would not permit the King to come to us, we ſought 'by all means to diſpatch him out of the way, as at 'length we did; And further, the ſame Evening that '*Wat Tyler* was killed, we were reſolved (having the 'greateſt part of the Commons of the City inclined 'to join with thus) to have ſet Fire in four corners of 'the City and ſo to have divided among our ſelves 'the Spoil of the chiefeſt Riches that could have been 'found; And this (ſaid he) was our purpoſe, as God 'may help me now at my laſt end.

After this Confeſſion he was beheaded and his head was ſet on *London Bridge* by *Wat Tylers*; And thus by the happy and proſperous ſucceſs at *London*, this dangerous Rebellion was fully quieted.

In

In 1392. and the Fifteenth of *Ricard* II. there happened ſome difference bewteen that King and the *Londoners*; One occaſion was, that the King would have borrowed of them a thouſand pound, but they feeling much and fearing more the Kings daily Exactions, not only refuſed it, but abuſed a certain *Italian* Merchant who would have laid down the Money. Another occaſion was, That one of the Biſhop of *Salisburies* Servants named *Walter Roman* taking an Houſe Loaf out of a Bakers basket in the Streets, ran with it into the Biſhops Houſe; The Citizens demanded the delivery of the Offender, but the Biſhops men ſhut the Gates, and would not ſuffer the Conſtable to enter, upon which many people got togeher, threatning to break open the Gates, and Fire the Houſe unleſs *Roman* were brought forth; *What* (ſaid they) *are the Biſhops men Priviledged? or is his houſe a Sanctuary? or will he protect thoſe whom he ought to puniſh? if we may be abuſed in this manner, not only our Streets but our Shops and Houſes ſhall never be free from violence, and wrong, this we neither will, nor can endure, for it doth not become us.*

And hereupon they approached the Gates with great Fury; but the Lord Mayor, and Sheriffs having notice hereof, came to them and told them; *That this was not Courage but Outrage which they ſhewed, whereby they would procure both danger to themſelves, and diſpleaſure againſt the whole City, and that though wrong had been done, yet they were not the Perſons, neither was this the way to redreſs the ſame..*

Thus partly by perſwaſion, and partly by their Preſence and Authority, they ſuppreſſed the Riot and ſent every man home, with ſtrict charge to keep the Peace. Hitherto there was no great miſcheif done, and the quarrel might have been ended without any further trouble, had not the Biſhops ſtirred in it, and kindled the Coals of Contention afreſh. For the *Londoners* were at that time not only ſecretly ſuſpected, but openly noted to be Favourers and Followers of *Wick-*

liffs Opinions, which were contrary to the Pope and Church of *Rome*) and upon that account the Biſhops were malicious againſt them, and moſt of their Actions were interpreted to proceed from other Cauſes, and to tend to worſe Purpoſes than they outwardly ſeemed to bear, yea many accidental matters were charged upon them to be done out of Deſign, and on purpoſe.

Whereupon *John Waltham* Biſhop of *Salisbury*, and Lord Treaſurer of *England*, made a grievous Complaint againſt them for this laſt Attempt, to *Thomas Arundel* Archbiſhop of *York*, and Lord Chancellor; alledging, *That if upon every ſlight pretence, the Citizens ſhould be ſuffered in this manner, to affront the Biſhops without reproof, or puniſhment, they would endanger not only the Dignity and State, but the Liberty of the whole Church alſo; For* (ſaid he) *did they not lately take upon them the puniſhment of Adulteries, and other Crimes appertaining to Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, maliciouſly alledging, That either the Biſhops and their Officers were infamous for thoſe Vices themſelves, and did therefore Connive at the ſame in others; Or elſe by Covetous Commutation and taking of Money, did rather ſet thoſe ſins to Sale, than endeavour carefully to ſuppreſs them. Did they not* (ſaid he) *rudely, and irreverently break open the doors upon the Archbiſhop of* Canterbury, *and interrupt his Proceedings againſt* John Aſton, *an open Diſciple of* Wickliff, *and do we imagine that this is the laſt Indignity they will offer? no certainly, nor yet the leaſt, for if this boldneſs, and Inſolence be not ſuppreſt. our Authority will ſoon fall into Contempt and Scorn, and will be made a Common Football for every baſe and unworthy Citizen to kick at.*

Armed with theſe furious Arguments, they went together to King *Richard*, and ſo incenſed him againſt the *Londoners*, (his Mind being before prepared by former Provocations) that he was once reſolved to have utterly ruined, and deſtroyed the whole City; But

But being perſwaded to uſe more Moderation, he in revenge, firſt cauſed the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, and many of the Principal Citizens to be committed to ſeveral Priſons, the Lord Mayor to *Windſor* Caſtle, and others to other Places: and then ſeized the Liberties of the City into his hands declaring, that no Lord Mayor ſhould for the future be Elected any more, but that the King ſhould at his Pleaſure appoint a VVarden, or Governour over the City. And this Office was firſt committed to Sir *Edward Darlington*, who for his kindneſs toward the City was ſoon removed, and Sir *Baldwin Radington* put in his place.

The King was likewiſe perſwaded by *Arundel* Archbiſhop of *York* to remove the Terms and Courts, that is the *Chancery*, *Exchequer*, *Kings Bench*, the *Hamper* Office and the *Common-pleas* from *London* to *York*, where they continued from *Midſummer* 1393. till *Chriſtmas* next following, to the great dammage, and loſs of the City of *London*; But at laſt upon the earneſt intreaty of the Dukes of *Lancaſter* and *Gloceſter* his Uncles, the King ſent for the *Londoners* before him to *Windſor*, where having firſt terrified them with the ſight of a great Number of Souldiers, he cauſed all the Priviledges and Charters of the City, both old, and new to be produced, ſome of which he reſtored to them, and detained others. Yet were not the Citizens received fully into favour, neither did they recover the Perſon or Dignity of their Lord Mayor at that time.

Shortly after the King went to *London*, at whoſe coming the Citizens turned all their Greif into Joy, (the Vulgar being without meaſure in both) entertaining him with ſuch joyful Triumphs, and Rich Preſents, as if it had been the day of his Coronation, thinking by all theſe coſtly preparations, to have pacified all former Anger, and diſpleaſure againſt them, but they found themſelves much deceived, there being no Reconciliation to be made without Money; for-

they were not absolutely restored to their Liberties till they had paid Ten Thousand pound to the King as a Fine. Thus did the *Londoners* shew a strange diversity of Disposition, in rashly committing an Offence, and patiently induring punishment, yet upon this Account, as soon as the first occasion was offered against King *Richard*, they shewed themselves either his earnest Enemies, or faint Friends, as by the sequal appears.

In 1387. King *Richard* II. held his Feast of *Christmas* in the Tower of *London*; And in the year 1399, the same King was sent Prisoner to the Tower, which being a very remarkable Transaction. it may be necessary to give a breif Account thereof.

Richard the II. was the only Son of a Renowned Father, *Edward* Sirnamed the *Black Prince*, who died before his Father, *Edward* III. and thereupon *Richard*, was by his Grandfather in his Life-time, declared to be his Heir and lawful Successor, and accordingly after his Death was Crowned King of *England* at *westminster*, *July* 16. 1377. But being of tender age only eleven years old, several Persons were commissioned to be his Protectors, or Guardians, and soon after a Parliament was called at *westminster*, wherein *Alice Peirce* the late Kings Concubine, was banished, and all her Goods Confiscate; and two Tenths of the Clergy, and two Fifteenths of the Temporality were granted, but so as that two Citizens of *London*, *William Walworth*, and *John Philpot* should receive, and keep it, to see it bestowed for defence of the Realm, At which time Sir *Hugh Calverly* Deputy of *Callice*, burnt 26 *French* Ships in the Haven of *Bulloigne*; But one *Mercer*, a *Scottish* Pyrate came to *Scarborough*, and took divers Ships, committing likewise many Outrages, and no Order being taken to repel them, *John Philpot* set out a Fleet at his own charge, aud encountring him in his own Person, took *Mercer* and all his Ships, and returning home, instead of being rewarded for his

his Service, he was queſtioned for preſuming to fit out a Navy without Advice of the Kings Council.

While the King was in his Minority matters were carried indifferent well, but in the year 1387, King *Richard* begins to enter, as we may ſay, upon the Confines of his Deſtiny; His Gracing of undeſerving Men, and Diſgracing of Men deſerving, if they were not the cauſes, were at leaſt the occaſions of his own Diſgracing; He was now come to be of full Age to do all himſelf, which was indeed to be of full Age to undo himſelf, for the Errors of his younger years might be excuſed by inexperience, but the faults of the Age he was now of, admit of no Apology, nor defence; And to haſten his deſtiny the ſooner, the Evil Counſel which was formerly but whiſpered in his Ear, they now had the Confidence to give him aloud; For it was told him, *That he was under Tuition no longer, and therefore not to be controlled as formerly he had been; That to be croſt of his will by his Subjects, was to be their Subject. That he is no Soveraign, if he be not Abſolute.*

By the inſtigation of ſuch Councellors as theſe, the King in a Parliament then Aſſembled fell to expoſtulate with the Lords, asking them, *What years they thought him to be of*, who anſwering, *That he was ſomewhat more than one and Twenty*; *Well then*, (ſaid he) *I am out of your Wardſhip, and expect to enjoy my Kingdom as freely as you your ſelves at the like years enjoy your Patrimonies.* But (ſaith our Author) his flattering Favourites ſhould have remembred, that though the King may not be controlled where he can command, yet he may be oppoſed where he can but demand; as now indeed he was, For when he demanded a Subſidy toward his Wars, He was anſwered, *That he needed no Subſidy from his Subjects, If he would but call in the debts that the Chancellor owed him, and if he were ſo tender, that he could not do that work himſelf, they would do it for him*; And thereupon charged him with ſuch Crimes,

that all his Goods were Confiscate, and himself adjudged to dye if the King pleased. Though others write, his Sentence was only to pay twenty Thousand Marks as a Fine, and a Thousand pound besides yearly.

This Chancellor was *Michael de la Pool* a Merchants Son, who was lately made Earl of *Suffolk* and Lord Chancellor of *England*, who with *Robert Vere* Earl of *Oxford* and Marquess of *Dublin*, and some others, were King *Richards* bosom Favourites, And upon this Provocation given them, they presently study Revenge; And thereupon contrive, that the Duke of *Gloceſter* (the Kings Uncle) as Principal, and other Lords who crossed the Kings Courses, should be invited to a supper in *London*, and be there Murdered; In the Execution of which Plot, the late Lord Mayor, Sir *Nicholas Brember*, was deeply concerned, but the present Lord Mayor, *Richard Exton*, though moved thereto by the King himself, utterly refused to do it, and thereupon this Design miscarried.

But notwithstanding these heats, and many more which passed in this Parliament, yet a Subsidy was at last granted to the King of half a Tenth, and half a Fifteenth, but with this expres Condition, that it should not be paid out, but by order from the Lords, and the Earl of *Arundel* was to receive it; But before this time, it was absolutely agreed between both Houses of Parliament, *That unless the Chancellor were removed they would proceed no further.*

The King having notice hereof, sent a Message to the House of Commons that they should send to *Eltham*, where he then lay, Forty of their House, to declare their Minds to him; But upon a Conference between both Houses, it was agreed, That the Duke of *Gloceſter*, and *Thomas Arundel* Bishop of *Ely* should in the name of the Parliament go to him; who coming to the King, declared. *That by an old Statute the King once a year, might lawfully summon his Court of Parliament for Reformation of all Enormities, and Corruptions within*

the

the Realm; and further declared, *That by an Old Ordinance it was likewise Enacted, That if the King should absent himself Forty days not being sick, the Houses might lawfully break up, and return home*; At which it is reported the King should say, *Well, we perceive our People go about to rise against us, and therefore we think we cannot do better, then to ask aid of our Cousen the King of* France, *and rather submit our selves to him, than to our own Subjects.*

To which the Lords answered, *They wondred at his Majesties Opinion, since the* French *King was the Ancient Enemy of the Kingdom, and he might remember what mischiefs were brought upon the Realm in King* Johns *time by such Courses.* By these and the like perswasions the King was induced to come to his Parliament, wherein *John Fordham*, Bishop of *Durham* is discharged of his Office of Treasurer, and *Michael de la Pool* of being Chancellor, and others by consent of Parliament put in their places; Likewise by Order of Parliament, thirteen Lords were appointed under the King to have oversight of the whole Government of the Realm, that is the Bishop of *Ely* Lord Chancellor; Bishop of *Hertford* Lord Treasurer, the Abbot of *Waltham* Lord Privy Seal, the Archbishops of *Canterbury* and *York*, the Dukes of *York*, and *Glocester*, with others: but this division of the Government was soon found inconvenient; This Parliament also granted to *Robert de Vere* (lately created Duke of *Ireland*) thirty Thousand Marks (which the *Frenchmen* were to give to the heirs of *Charles de Bloys*) upon Condition that before Easter following he should go over into *Ireland*; So desirous were the Lords, and Commons to have him removed from the Kings presence.

But though the King gave way to this Torrent of the Parliament at present, yet as soon as they were Dissolved, he dissolved likewise all they had done against his Favourites, and received them into more Favour than before. A while after the Duke of *Ire-*

land puts away his lawful Wife who was neer a Kin to the Duke of *Gloceſter*, and married one of the Queens Maids a Vintners Daughter, at which the Duke of *Gloceſter* was very much offended; which the Duke of *Ireland* underſtanding ſtudied how by any means, he might diſpatch the Duke of *Gloceſter*; and Eaſter being now paſt which was the time appointed for the Duke to go into *Ireland*, the King pretending to go with him to the Seaſide, went with him into *Wales*, being attended likewiſe with *Michael de la Pool*, *Robert Treſillian* a prime Favourite, who was Lord Chief Juſtice, and divers others, where they conſulted how to diſpatch the Duke of *Gloceſter*, the Earls of *Arundel*, *Warwick*, *Darby*, *Nottingham*, with divers others of that Party.

The King having remained ſome time in thoſe Parts had quite forgotten the Voyage of the Duke of *Ireland*, aud ſo brought him back with him again to *Nottingham* Caſtle. About the ſame time *Robert Treſillian* Lord Chief Juſtice came to *Coventry*, and there Indicted two Thouſand Perſons; the King then called all the High Sheriffs of the Counties before him, and demanded what ſtrength they could make for him againſt the Lords, if there ſhould be occaſion; To which they returned anſwer, *That the Common People did ſo favour the Lords, as believing them to be Loyal and true to the King, that it was not in their power to raiſe any great force againſt them*; They were then commanded to take care, That no Knights nor Burgeſſes ſhould afterward be choſen to any Parliament, but thoſe whom the King and his Council ſhould name; They replyed, *It was a hard matter in thoſe times of Jealouſy and ſuſpition, to deprive the People of their Ancient Liberties in chooſing their Repreſentatives*; after which they were diſmiſſed.

And ſome of the Judges of the Realm being called, that is *Robert Treſillian* Lord Chief Juſtice of the Kings Bench, *Robert Belknap*, Chief Juſtice of the Common-

pleas

pleas, *John Holt*, *Roger* Fulthorpe, and *William Borough* Knights, and Judges, men learned chiefly in one point, that is, without conſidering Truth or Falſhood to pleaſe thoſe in high Places; Theſe were charged upon their Allegiance to give True and full Anſwers to the following Queſtions.

I, *Whether the Statute and Commiſſion in the laſt Parliament*, (that is againſt *Michael de la Pooe*) *were againſt the Kings Prerogative or not.* To which they all anſwered, *It was.*

II. *How they were to be puniſhed who procured that Statute*, &c. *or who moved, or compelled the King to conſent thereunto.* They Unanimouſly anſwered, *They ought to be put to death as Traytors unleſs the King would pleaſe to pardon them.*

III. *When a Parliament is Aſſembled, and the Cauſe of their Meeting declared, and common Articles limited by the King upon which the Lords, and Commons, in that Parliament ſhould proceed, if the Lords and Commons will goe upon other Articles, and not thoſe appointed by the King, till the King hath firſt anſwered their deſires, though injoyned by the King to the contrary, whether the King in this Caſe ought not to command the Parliament, and oblige them to do his pleaſure before they proceed further*; They anſwered, *That in this caſe, the King ſhould over-rule, and if any preſumed to do contrary, he was to be puniſhed as a Traytor.*

IV. *Whether the King may at his pleaſure diſſolve the Parliament, and Command the Lords, and Commons to depart?* They anſwered, *That the King at his pleaſure may diſſolve the Parliament, and whoever ſhall after proceed againſt the Kings Mind as in a Parliament, he is worthy to be puniſhed as a Traytor.*

V. *Since the King may at his pleaſure remove any of his Officers and Juſtices, and puniſh them for their Of-*

fences, whether may the Lords, and Commons without the Kings Will, accuse them in Parliament, They replied, *They cannot, and whosoever doth the contrary deserveth to be punished as a* Traytor.

VI. *What punishment they deserve who moved in Parliament that the Statute whereby* K Edward *of* Carnarvan *was deposed in Parliament should be produced, whereby a new Statute should be made,* It was answered, *That as well he that moved it, as he that brought the Statute into the House, were to be punished as* Traytors.

Lastly, *Whether the Judgment given in Parliament against* Michael de la Pool *were erroneous and revocable,* They answered, *It was Erroneous and Revocable, and that if the Judgment were now to be given the Justices would not give the same.*

At this time the *Londoners* incurred much obloquy, for having before been pardoned by the King of some Crimes lay'd to their Charge, they were now ready to comply with his desires, and a Jury of them being Impannelled, they indicted some Lords of many crimes laid to their charge; And now the King, and the Duke of *Ireland* sent into all parts of the Realm to raise men in this Quarrel against the Lords; And required the Mayor of *London* to give an Account, how many able men he could raise in the City, who answered, *That he thought they could make fifty Thousand men at an hours warning*; *Well,* said the King, *go and try what may be done,* But when the Mayor went about it, the Citizens answered, *That they would never fight against the Kings Friends, and the Defenders of the Realm*; About this time the King intended to have apprehended the Duke of *Glocester*, but he made his escape, and with other Lords had got together a great power of men ut *Harringey* Park; Upon which the King commanded that no Citizen of *London* should sell to the D. of *Glocester*, the E. of *Arundel*, or any of the Lords any

Armour

Armour or Furniture of War under a great penalty.

After this the King is perſwaded, to ſend to the Lords to come to him to *Weſtminſter*, upon Oath given by the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury* and the Chancellor, that no fraud nor evil practice ſhould be uſed againſt them, which the Lords were content to do, but when they were ready to come, they underſtood there was an Ambuſh laid to intrap them of a Thouſand men in the *Mews*; which the King abſolutely denied he had any knowledge of; yet the Lords after this receiving a ſafe Conduct from the King, came to *Weſtminſter*, of whoſe coming when the King heard, he apparelled himſelf in his Royal Robes, and with his Scepter in his hand came into the Great Hall, before whom the Lords upon their Knees preſented themſelves, the King bidding them welcome, and taking each of them by the hand.

Then the Lord Chancellor made a Speech wherein he blamed them for raiſing Arms, deſiring to know the Cauſe; who anſwered, *They had done it for the good of the Kingdom, and to remove the Trayters about the King*; Upon which the King himſelf ſpoke and asked them whether they thought to compel him by ſtrong hand? *Have not I* (ſaith he) *ſufficient power to beat you down? truly in this behalf, I make no more account of you than of the baſeſt Skullion in my Kitchen.* Yet after theſe great words, he lift up the Duke of *Glocester*, who all this while was kneeling, and commanded the reſt alſo to riſe, and then led them Courteouſly to his Chamber, where they ſate and drank together, and at laſt it was concluded they ſhould all meet again, as well theſe Lords, as thoſe they accuſed at the next Parliament, which the King promiſed he would ſpeedily call, and each party to receive there according to Juſtice, and in the mean while all Parties ſhould be under the Kings Protection.

But when the Favourite Lords heard this, they told the King plainly they neither durſt nor would put themſe-

themſelves to the hazard of ſuch a Meeting, and therefore the Duke of *Ireland*, and the reſt of that Faction left the Court to be out of the way; but the King not enduring their abſence appointed *Thomas Molineux*, Conſtable of the Caſtle of *Cheſter* to raiſe an Army, and to ſafe conduct the Duke of *Ireland* to his preſence; But they being come as far as *Radcoat* Bridge, were encountred by the Earl of *Derby*, and the Duke of *Ireland* not daring to joyn battel with him fled, and being to paſs a River, caſt away his Gauntlets and ſword to be more nimble, and ſpurring his Horſe lept into the River and ſo eſcaped; though it was reported he was drowned, till news came he was got into *Holland*, where being no welcome Gueſt he wandred up and down two or three years, like a Fugitive, and at *Lorain* in *Brabant* ended his life.

By this time the Lords had got matter enough againſt the King, at leaſt to juſtifie their Arms, and thereupon with an Army of Forty thouſand men they came to *London*, where after ſome debate, they were received and ſome of them went to the Tower to the King, to whom after humble Salutations, they ſhewed the Letter which he had written to the Duke of *Ireland* to levy an Army for their deſtruction; likewiſe the Letters which the *French* King had written to him, containing a ſafe Conduct for him to come into *France*, there to do Acts to his own diſhonour, and the Kingdoms.

After which upon the Kings Promiſe that he would come the next day to *Weſtminſter*, to treat further of theſe matters, the Lords departed, only at the Kings deſire the Earls of *Nottingham* and *Derby* ſtayed all Night, but before the King went to bed, his Mind was quite altered as to keeping promiſe with the Lords, which they underſtanding, ſent peremptorily to him *That if he came not according to his Word, they would chuſe another King who ſhould hearken to the faithful Counſel of his Lords.* This touched the King to the quick, ſo

ſo that the next morning he went & met them, & they declared to him how much it concerned the good of the Kingdom that thoſe Traitors ſo often ſpoken of, ſhould be removed from the Court; To which the King, though much againſt his Will, at laſt condeſcended, and thereupon the Arch-biſhop of *York*, and the Biſhop of *Chicheſter* fled no man knew whether; the Biſhop of *Durham* Lord Treaſurer, Lord *Zouch*, Lord *Burrel*, Lord *Beumont* and others were expelled the Court, and conſtrained to put in Bail to appear the next Parliament; alſo certain Ladies were expelled the Court, as the Lady *Poynings*, the Lady *Mouling* aud others; Several other Knights with three of the Kings Chaplains, and the Dean of his Chappel, were likewiſe committted to Priſon.

Shortly after the Parliament began, called afterward the Parliament that wrought wonders; On the firſt day whereof, all the Judges but one, were arrreſted as they ſate upon the Bench, and ſent to the Tower, and ſeveral Lords and Biſhops were impeached; But the Lord Chief Juſtice *Treſillian* having made his eſcape, was afterward taken and hanged at *Tyburn*; Sir *Nicholas Brember* was Beheaded with an Axe which he had prepared for the beheading of others, after this divers Lords and Knights, and among the reſt the Steward of the Kings Houſehold, were Beheaded on *Tower-hill*. Alſo all the Judges were condemned to dye, but by the Queens Interceſſion, they were only baniſhed the Realm, and all their Lands and Eſtates Confiſcated, only a ſmall Sallery was allowed them for their ſupport. Finally, in this Parliament an Oath was required, and obtained of the King, that he would perform ſuch things as the Lords ſhould Order, and this Oath was likewiſe required of all the People of the Kingdom.

After this the Duke of *Glocester* and ſome other Lords upon diſcontent, conſpire to ſeize upon the King, the Dukes of *Lancaſter* and *York*, and commit them.

them to Priſon, and all the other Lords of the Kings Councill they determined ſhould be drawn, and hanged, but the King having notice thereof, by a Wile he ſeizeth upon the Duke of *Gloceſter*, and ſends him preſently to *Callice*, where he ſoon after loſt his life, being ſmoothered with Pillows as ſome write, and divers other Lords are committed to the Tower. and ſoon after the Earl of *Arundel* is beheaded on *Tower-hill*; and a Parliament being called, the King brought it ſo about, that he obtained the whole *Power* of the *Parliament* to be conferred upon certain *Perſons*, or to any ſeven or eight of them, and theſe by virtue of this Grant proceeded to conclude upon many things; which concerned the whole *Parliament* to the great prejudice of the State, and a dangerous Example in time to come. A General *Pardon* was alſo granted for all the Kings Subjects but only to Fifty: whoſe names he would not Expreſs, but reſerved them to himſelf, that when any of the Nobility offended him, he might at his Pleaſure name him to be one of the number excepted, and ſo keep them ſtill within his danger, Alſo in this *Parliament* the Judges gave their Opinions, *That when Articles are propounded by the King to be handled in Parliament, if other Articles be handled before thoſe be firſt determined, that it is Treaſon in them that do it.* And for the more ſtrengthning the Acts of this *Parliament* the King purchaſed the *Popes* Bulls, containing grievous Cenſures, aud Curſes to thoſe that ſhould break them.

And now the Heads of the Oppoſite Faction having loſt their Heads, and all things as well ſetled as could be deſired, the King was ſecure as thinking himſelf ſafe, and he had been indeed ſafe, if Time and Fortune were not Actors in Revenge as well as men, or rather if a Superiour *Power* did not interpoſe, whoſe ways are as ſecret as himſelf is invincible. About this time it happened that *Thomas Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolk* and *Henry* Duke of *Hereford*, accuſed each other for ſpeak-

ſpeaking words ſounding highly to the Kings diſhonour, whereupon a Combate is agreed upon between them, which being ready to be begun, the King interpoſeth, and baniſheth the Duke of *Norfolk* for ever, and the D. of *Hereford* for ſix years; But ſoon after ſeveral diſcontented Lords ſollicite the D. of *Hereford* to return into *England*, & take the Government upon him, & they would be ready to aſſiſt him; who thereupon without much deliberation prepares to come over, and landing at *Ravenſpur* in *Yorkſhire*, where many Lords, Gentlemen, and Common people repaired to him, to whom he ſolemnly proteſts, *That though ſome of them had invited him to come to take the Government, yet he came only to take poſſeſſion of the Inheritance deſcended to him from his Father, which King* Richard *unjuſtly and contrary to his promiſe had ſeized into his hands.*

Hereupon many more Lords join with him, and all the Kings Caſtles are ſurrendred to him, and the Lord *Scroop* Treaſurer of *England*, Sir *Henry Buſhy* and Sir *Henry Green* being ſeized, were condemned, and beheaded, for Miſgoverning the King, and the Realm, King *Richard* was at that time in *Ireland* buſie in ſuppreſſing the Rebels, aud had no notice of the Dukes Arrival in *England* till ſix weeks after; but hearing of it, he ſends the Earl of *Salisbury* before to raiſe an Army, and promiſeth to come himſelf within ſix days; the Earl provides an Army of Forty Thouſand men, but when the King came not at his time, they all diſbanded and went away; The King coming over, and finding how it was, fell into deſpair, aud ſecretly the next night gets into *Conway* Caſtle.

The Duke of *Hereford*, (now Duke of *Lancaſter* by his Fathers Death) ſends the Earl of *Northumberland* to the King, that if his Grace would undertake there ſhould be a Parliament called, wherein Juſtice might be done, and himſelf pardoned all Offences, he would be ready to come to him on his knees, and as an humble Subject to obey him; Yet upon this Conference

with

with the Earl ſome ſay, the King required only, that himſelf and eight more whom he would name, might have honourable allowance, with aſſurance of a private quiet life, and that then he would reſign his Crown, and that upon the Earls Oath that this ſhould be performed, the King agreed to go with the Earl to meet the Duke, but after four miles riding coming to the place where they had laid an Ambuſh, the King was ſeized, and carried Priſoner to *Flint* Caſtle, where the Duke of *Lancaſter* came to him, and bowing the knee thrice came toward him, whom the King took by the hand, and lifted up, ſaying, *Dear Couſin you are welcome*, the Duke humbly thanking him ſaid, *My Soveraign Lord, and King, the Cauſe of my coming at this preſent is (your honour ſaved) to have reſtitution of my Perſon, my Lands and Heritage*; whereto the King anſwered, *Dear Couſin, I am ready to accompliſh your Will, ſo that you enjoy all that is yours without exception.*

After this coming out of the Caſtle, the King called for Wine, and then mounted on Horſeback, and by eaſie Journeys came to *London*, and the next day he was committed to the Tower. As the King was carried toward *London*, divers Citizens conſpired to lye in wait by the way, and ſuddenly ſlay him, partly for private Grievances, and partly for the Severity, he had uſed toward the whole City; But the Maior having notice thereof, prevented it, and rid forth with a Conſiderable Company to conduct him ſafely to the Tower, and ſoon after a Parliament was called by the Duke of *Lancaſter*, but in the name of King *Richard*, where many heinous points of Miſgovernment were laid to his Charge, and were drawn up into three and thirty Articles, the Cheif whereof were.

That he had waſtfully ſpent the Treaſure of the Realm, upon unworthy Perſons, whereby great Taxes were laid upon the people; That he had borrowed great ſums of Money, and given his Letters Patents to repay the ſame, and yet not one peny ever paid. That he had taxed men at the

pleaſure

pleaſure of himſelf and his unhappy Council, and had ſpent the money in folly and not in paying poor men for their victual and viand. That he ſaid the Laws of the Realm were in his Head, and Breaſt, by reaſon of which phantaſtical Opinion, he deſtroyed Noblemen and Impoveriſhed the Commons; That he moſt Tyranouſly, and unprincely ſaid, that the Lives and Goods of all his Subjects were in his hands and at his diſpoſition; That when divers Lords as well ſpiritual, as Temporal were appointed by Parliament to Treat of matters concerning the good of the Kingdom, while they are buſie therein, he and others of his Party, went about to impeach them of Treaſon; and that the King cauſed all the Rolls and Records to be kept from them contrary to his promiſe made in Parliament, and to his open diſhonour. That he had private Spies in every place, and if any diſcourſed of his Laſcivious living, or his Illegal Actings, he preſently apprehended them, and grievouſly fined them. That he changed Knights and Burgeſſes of Parliament at his Pleaſure, putting out divers Perſons, and placing others in their Room to ſerve his Will and Appetite. That when divers Lords and Juſtices were ſworn to ſpeak the truth in many things which concerned the honour and profit of the Realm; the King ſo threatned them that they durſt not ſpeak what was right. That by force and threats he compelled the Judges of the Realm to condeſcend to him, for deſtruction of divers of the Lords. That he cauſed his Fathers own Brother, the Duke of Gloceſter without Law to be Attached, and ſent to Callice, and there without Cauſe to be ſecretly Murdered. That contrary to the Great Charter of England he cauſed ſeveral luſty young men to Challenge divers old men, upon matters determinable at Common Law, in the Court Martial where Tryal is only by battel, which old men fearing ſubmitted themſelves to his mercy, whom he fined unreaſonably at his pleaſure. That in all his Leagues with Forreign Princes, his way of writing was ſo ſubtill and dark that no other Prince, nor his own Subjects could believe or truſt him; That he craftily

tily deviſed certain private Oaths contrary to Law, cauſing ſeveral to ſwear the ſame to the utter undoing of many honeſt men. That he aſſembled certain Lancaſhire *and* Cheſhire-men *to make War upon the Lords, and ſuffered them to rob and ſpoil without prohibition; That notwithſtanding his pardon granted them, he inforced divers of thoſe who joined with the Lords to be again Intollerab'y fined to their utter undoing.*

Upon theſe and ſome other Articles which were read, it was demanded of the Nobility and the Commons, what they judged both of the Truth and deſert of theſe Articles, who all agreed that the Crimes were Notorious, and King *Richard* was worthy for the ſame to be depoſed from all Princely Honour, and Kingly Government. The Duke of *York* who a little before had been Governour of the Realm for the King, and directed him much, thought it beſt, that King *Richard* ſhould both Voluntarily Reſign, and alſo be Solemnly depoſed by conſent of all the States of the Realm, for Reſignation only would be imputed to fear, and deprivation to force; and therefore this being concluded on, there came *Thomas* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the Archbiſhop of *York*, the Biſhop of *Hereford*, the Duke of *Lancaſter*, aud ſeveral other Lords and Abbots to King *Richard* in the Tower of *London*.

When all were ſet in their places, King *Richard* was brought forth apparrelled in his Royal Robes, the Crown on his head, and the Scepter in his hand, and was placed among them in a Chair of State; Never was Prince ſo Gorgeous with leſs Glory, and greater Grief, to whom it was not diſgrace ſufficient to loſe both the Honour and Ornaments of a King, but he muſt openly do even in great ſcorn renounce the one, and deliver up the other. After a little Pauſe and expectation, the King roſe from his Seat, and ſpake to the Aſſemby theſe words, or to this effect;

I assure my self that some at this present, and many hereafter will account my Case lamentable, either that I have deserved this Dejection if it be just, or if it be wrongful, that I could not avoid it; Indeed I do confess, that many times I have shewed my self both less Provident, and less painful for the benefit of the Commonwealth than I should, or might, or intended to do hereafter; and have in my Actions more respected the satisfying of my own particular humour than either Justice to some private persons, or the Common Good of all, yet I did not at any time omit duty, or Commit Grievance upon natural dulness, or set malice, but partly by abuse of Corrupt Councellors, partly by Error of my Youthful Judgment, and now the remembrance of these oversights is not more unpleasant to any man than my self, and the rather, because I have no means left either to recompence the injuries which I have done, or to testifie to the World my reformed Affections, which experience, and stayedness of years had already corrected, and would daily have framed to more perfection.

But whether all the Imputations wherewith I am charged be True, either in Substance, or in such Quality as they are laid, or whether being True, they are so heinous as to force these Extremities, or whether any other Prince, especially in the heat of Youth, and in the space of twenty two years, the time of my unfortunate Reign, doth not sometimes either for advantage, or upon displeasure in as deep manner grieve some particular Subject, I will not now examine; It helpeth not to use any Defence, neither is it to any purpose to complain, there is left no room for the one, nor pity for the other, and therefore I refer it to the Judgment of God, and your less distempered Considerations.

I accuse no man, I blame no Fortune, I complain of nothing, I have no pleasure in such vain, and needless comforts, if I had minded to have stood upon Terms, I know I have Great Favourers abroad, and I hope some Friends at home, who would have been ready, yea very forward on my behalf to have begun a bloody and doubtful War; but I esteem not my Dignity at so high a Rate, or Value, as to

ventur

venture the loss of so much English *Blood, and the wasting and desolation of such a flourishing Kingdom as this might have occasioned; Therefore that the Common-wealth may rather rise by my fall, than I stand by the ruin thereof, I willingly yield to your desires, and am here come to dispossess my self of all publick Authority and Title, and to make it free, and lawful for you to create for your King* Henry *Duke of* Lancaster *my Cosen German, whom I know to be as worthy to take that Place. as I see you willing to give it to him.*

Then he read openly the form of his Resignation, which discharged his Subjects from all Oathes and Fealty, &c. to which the King subscribed, and was sworn; After which he delivered with his own hands the Crown, the Scepter, and the Robe to the Duke of *Lancaster*, wishing him more happiness therewith than ever he enjoyed, desiring him and the rest to permit him to live safely in a private and obscure life, and not altogether forget he had been their King.

Upon *October* 13. following, the Duke of *Lancaster* was Crowned King by the Name of *Henry* the Fourth, and King *Richard* was removed to *Pomfret* Castle, but some of the Lords being discontented with *Henry* used many endeavours to restore *Richard* again, which caused great Wars, and Rebellions, and occasioned such Melancholy in King *Henry*, that sitting one time at his Table, he sighing said, *Have I no faithful Friend who will deliver me from him that will be my Death.* This Speech was especially noted by one Sir *Piers* of *Exton* who presently with eight Persons in his Company, came to *Pomfret*, commanding the Esquire who was Taster to King *Richard* to be so no more, whereat the King marvelling, asked him the Reason; *Sir*, said he, *I am otherwise commanded by Sir* Piers *of* Exton, *who is newly come from King* Henry, when King *Richard* heard that word he took the Carving-knife in his hand, and strook the Esquire lightly on the head saying, *The Devil take* Henry *of* Lancaster, *and thee together*

together; and with that word Sir *Piers* entred the Chamber with eight armed men, every one having a Bill in his hand; King *Richard* perceiving this, put the Table from him, and ſtepping to the foremoſt man, wreſted the Bill out of his hands and ſlew four of thoſe that thus came to aſſault him; Sir *Piers* lept to the Chair where King *Richard* uſed to ſit, whilſt the reſt chaſed him about the Chamber, at laſt being forced to the place where Sir *Piers* was, he with a ſtroak of his Pole-Ax upon his head felled him down, and ſo ended his miſerable life. It is ſaid, that at the point of his death the King gathered ſome Spirit, and with a faint and feeble voice groaned forth theſe words.

My Great Grandfather King **Edward** *the* **II.** *was in this manner depoſed, impriſoned and Murdered, by which means my Grandfather King* **Edward** *the* **III.** *obtained the Crown, and now is the puniſhment of that injury poured upon his next ſucceſſor; well, this may be juſt for me to ſuffer, but not Right for you to do. Your King for a time may rejoyce at my Death, and enjoy his deſire, but let him qualifie his Pleaſures with Expectation of the ſame Juſtice, for God who meaſureth all our Actions by the Malice of our Minds will not ſuffer this to go unpuniſhed.*

Sir *Piers* having thus ſlain the King, wept bitterly, and a great part of this prophetical Speech came to paſs in a ſhort time after, King *Richard* thus dead his Body was imbalmed and covered with Lead all ſave his Face, and then brought to *London* where it lay in St. *Pauls* Church three days unburied, that all might ſee he was dead. And this was the end of this unfortunate Prince, in which there was a wonderful Concurrence of Fortune in behalf of King *Henry*, and againſt *Richard*, but when all is done, there is no reſiſting the Decree of Heaven, but ſince that is unknown to us, and perhaps but Conditional, we ſhall be manifeſt Traytors to our ſelves if we uſe not our uttermoſt endeavours to di-

vert

vert it; so that it may be truly said *Richard* lost his Crown more by his own fault, than the Treason of any other. After this long diversion let us now return to the Tower of *London*.

In 1458 there were Justs and Turnaments in the Tower; In 1478. The Duke of *Clarence* was drowned in a Butt of Malmsey within the Tower; *Elizabeth* VVife to King *Henry* 7. Dyed in the Tower in Childbed; 1502. In the year 1512, the Chappel in the High *White Tower* was burnt; Queen *Ann Bullein* was beheaded in the Tower 1541, and a little after *Katherine Howard* both VVives to *Henry* the Eight. In the year 1546 a strange accident happened in the Tower, for one *Foxly* who was Potmaker for the Mint, falling a sleep could not be awakened by pinching, beating or burning, for fourteen days; at which time he awaked as fresh as the first day he began to sleep.

In King *Henry* the Eights time, the Tower was often full of Prisoners, and among others Sir *Thomas More* Lord Chancellor of *England*, who was kept close Prisoner, and at last they took from him all his Books, whereupon he shut up his Prison VVindows, and lived in Darkness; and being asked the reason, he answered, *it is time to shut up Shop when the Wares are all gone*; At his first entrance into the Tower, the Gentleman Porter demanded his Fee, which is the upper Garment, whereupon Sir *Thomas* pulled off his Cap to give it him, but that not sufficing, he pulled out an handfull of Angels, and gave him a good many, a Knight that was in his Company telling him, that he was glad to see him have so many Angels, *Yes* (answered he,) *I love to carry my Friends always about me.* Not long after the Lady *Jane* was beheaded there, and upon the Scaffold, she made a most ingenious Speech full of Pity, *That she came thither to serve for an Example to Posterity, that Innocence cannot be any Protection against Greatness; and that*

that she was come thither not for aspiring to a Crown, but for refusing one when it was offered her.

In King *James* his time, there was no Blood spilt in the Tower, or upon Towerhill, only Sir *Gervase Elways* was hanged there, when he was Lieutenant about the Murder of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and one remarkable passage there was in his Speech upon the Ladder, *That being in the Low-Countreys, and much addicted to Gaming, he made a serious wish that if ever he played more above such a sum, he might be hanged, but he Violated the Oath, and so the just Judgment of Heaven fell upon him according to his words.* The Earl of *Castle-haven* in the year 1631, was brought from the Tower to be Executed for Horrid Crimes; and divers others since, have been Executed there, as the Earl of *Strafford*, Arch-Bishop *Laud*, and many more.

This stately Tower serves not only for a Goal to detain Prisoners, but for many other uses, it is a strong Fort, or Citadel, which secures both City and River. It is the Treasury of the Jewels and Ornaments of the Crown; It conserves all the Old Records of the Courts of Justice at *Westminster*, it is the place for the Royal Mint, and the Coynage of Gold and Silver, it is the chief Magazine and Armory of the whole Land for Martial Engines and Provision, and there only is the *Brake* or *Rack*, usually called the Duke of *Exeters* Daughter, because he was the first Inventor of it, and Lastly it is a great Ornament, by the situation of it, both to the River and City.

This City hath had divers other Towers besides; one at the North End of *London-Bridge*, which is now utterly demolished, and the other at the South End, which hath suffered many Accidents of Fireing, and otherwise, and was still repaired at the charge of the City. Upon this Gate the Heads of Traytors are commonly placed, and some there are thereon at this day. Historians mention two Castles that were

built

built in the Weſt part of the City, one called the Caſtle of *Montfiquet*, built by a Lord of that name, which is now demoliſhed, and the *Black Fryers* roſe up inſtead of it, the other called *Baynards Caſtle* from one *Baynard*, whoſe Family long enjoyed it, and after that *Robert Fitz-Walter* who was called Banner Bearer of the City of *London*, and had great Priviledges. This Caſtle fell afterwards to the Earl of *March*, who was Crowned there, by the Title of *Edward* the Fourth, to whom this City always ſtuck very cloſe, but in the Seventh Year of his Reign many of the greateſt men in *London* were accuſed of High Treaſon, and divers Aldermen, whereof they were acquitted, yet did they forfeit their Goods to the value of Forty Thouſand Marks, and among them Sir *Thomas Cook* formerly Lord Mayor, without *Hawkins* were committed to the Tower, neither could be diſcharged without paying Eight Thouſand Marks to the King. *Henry* the Seventh repaired *Baynards Caſtle*, and rid through the City in State with all the Knights of the Garter, from the Tower to St. *Paul*'s Church, where they heard Maſs, and Lodged that Night at *Baynards Caſtle*, Queen *Mary* was likewiſe proclaimed at *Baynards Caſtle*, though the Lady *Jane* had been proclaimed a little before.

There was alſo another Tower or Caſtle near *Baynards Caſtle*, but there is now no ſign of it remaining; And another in the place where *Bridewell* now ſtands, which being demoliſhed, yet there was a Royal Palace left where the Kings of *England* kept their Courts, and King *John* ſummoned a Parliament there; and afterwards *Henry* the Eight repaired it, and made it much more ſtately for the entertainment of his Nephew *Charles* the Fift Emperour, and King of *Spain*, who in the year 1522 was Magnificently Treated there.

There was another Tower called the *Tower Royal*, where King *Stephen* kept his Court; *Barbican* was like-

likewiſe another Tower; There was another called *Sernes Tower* in *Bucklersbury*, where we read *Edward* the III. kept his Court, and gave it afterward to his free Chappel of St. *Stephens* in *Weſtminſter*, now called *Henry* the ſevenths Chappel, who ſpent fourteen thouſand pound in building of it, and about the ſame time he built a Great Ship which coſt juſt ſo much. Thus much for the Towers and Caſtles of *London.*

CHAP. IV.

The Rivers, Wells, Conduits, Ditches and Bridges, &c. *in and about this City.*

IN former times before *William* the Conquerour, and long after, the City was watered (beſides the famous River of *Thames* in the South) with the River of *Wells*, as it was then called; and in the Weſt with a water called *Walbrook*, running through the midſt of the City into the River of *Thames*; There was alſo another Water which ran within the City through *Langbourn* Ward, watering that part in the Eaſt; There were three Principal Fountains or Wells in the other Suburbs, that is *Holywell*, *Clements Well*, and *Clarkes Well*; and near to the laſt were divers other Wells; as *Skinners Well*, *Fogs Well*, *Todewell*, and *Radwell*, all which flowing into the River aſore-mentioned, much increaſed the ſtream, and gave it the name of *Wells.*

It is recorded that in *weſt-Smithfield* there was a

Pool called *Horſe-pool*, and another in the Pariſh of St. *Giles*; Beſides which they had in divers ſtreets and Lanes of the City fair Wells, and freſh Springs, by which the City was ſerved with ſweet Water; and many Conduits were built in divers Streets, which continued till the dreadful Fire in 1666. Since which time for the Conveniency and enlargement of the Streets, and likewiſe by reaſon of the new River Water, contrived by Sir *Hugh Middleton*, moſt of theſe Conduits are taken down, and removed.

For Queen *Elizabeth* having before granted to the Citizens of *London* by Act of Parliament Liberty for cutting and conveying a River from any part of *Middleſex* or *Hertfordſhire* to the City of *London* with a limitation of Ten years time, her life ended before any would undertake it; whereupon the like Act was paſſed by King *James*, but without Date of time, and when all others refuſed it, Sir *Hugh Middleton* undertook to bring a River from *Chadwell* and *Amwell*, to the Northſide of *London* near *Iſlington*, where he built a large Ciſtern to receive it. This work was begun *Feb.* 20. 1608 and in the five years ſpace was fully accompliſhed, though with great difficulty by reaſon of the difference and unevenneſs of the Ground, the depth of the River in ſome places being Thirty Foot, and in other places the water is carryed through a Wooden Trough, and advanced above the Valley near Three and Twenty Foot.

When the Water was brought to the Ciſtern, but not as yet let in, upon *Michaelmas* Day 1613. in the afternoon, Sir *Thomas Middleton* brother to Sir *Hugh*, being that day Elected Lord Mayor for the year enſuſuing, he together with the preſent Lord Mayor, Sir *John Swinerton*, Sir *Thomas and Sir Henry Montague*, the Recorder, with divers other Aldermen and Citizens rid to ſee the Ciſtern, and the Water firſt iſſuing therein; at which time a Troop of about Threeſcore Labourers, well apparel'd, and wearing green

Monmouth

Monmouth Caps all alike, Armed with Spades, Shovels, pick-axes, and ſuch Inſtruments of Labour, marched twice or thrice round the Ciſtern, the Drums beating before them, and then preſented themſelves before the Mount, where the Lord Mayor and Aldermen ſtood to behold them, and after one of them had made a handſome Speech upon the occaſion, the Flood Gates flew open, and the ſtream ran chearfully into the Ciſtern, Drums and Trumpets ſounding all the while in a Triumphant manner, and a brave peal of Muskets concluded the entertainment.

But above all, the City owns its Glory and Riches, and many other Bleſſings to the excellent River of *Thames*, whoſe head or firſt ſtream iſſueth out of the ſide of a Hill upon *Cotſwold* Downs, about a Mile from *Tetbury*, near to *Foſs* a High Road ſo called in former times, and was ſometimes named *Iſis* or the *Ouſe*, from hence it runs to the Eaſt, as all good Rivers ſhould, though not without ſome turnings, and meets with the *Cirne* or *Chiurn*, a brook whereof *Cirenceſter* which is near it, is ſuppoſed to take the name. From hence it haſteth to *Creeklade*, *Lechlade*, *Radcotbridge*, *Newbridge*, *and Eveſham*, receiving by the way abundance of ſmall Streams, Brooks, and Rivulets; And on this ſide the Town devideth it ſelf into two Streams, the one goes directly to *Hinckly* and *Botly*, and the other to *Godſtow*; this latter ſpreadeth it ſelf for a while into divers ſmall ſtreams, which run not far before they meet again; and then encompaſſing divers Fruitful Meadows, it paſſeth at length by *Oxford*, which ſome imagine ſhould rather be called *Ouſeford* of this River, and there it meeteth with the River *Charnel*, a little from whence the Original Branches Join again, and keep Company to *Abington*, though no part of it did formerly come ſo near the Town as now it doth, till a branch thereof was led thither by the main ſtream, through the Induſtry of the Monks, as alſo by the decay of *Caerdoure*,

now called *Dorchester*, sometimes the high Road from from *Wales* and the West Countrey to *London*.

From thence it goeth to *Dorchester*, and so into *Thame*, where joining to a River of that name, it is called no more *Ouse* but *Thames*; from thence it goeth to *Wallingford* and so to *Reading*, which was formerly called *Pontium*, because of the number of Bridges. There it joins with the River *Kenet*, which comes from the Hills West of *Marleborough*, and soon after with the *Thetis* commonly called the *Tyde* which comes from *Thetisford*; It goes from thence to *Sudlington*, or *Maidenhead*, and so to *Windlestore* or *Windsor*, *Eaton*, *Chertsey*, *Stanes*, and there receiving another Stream by the way called *Cole*, where *Colebrook* stands, it proceeds to *Kingston*, *Richmond*, *Sheen*, *Sion*, and *Brentford*, where it meets with another stream called the *Brene* coming from *Edgworth*; It runs then by *Moreclack*, *Putney*, *Fulham*, *Battersey*, *Chelsey*, *Lambeth*, *Westminster*, and so to *London*.

And passing through the Bridge the first water that fall into it is *Brome*, West of *Greenwich*, whose spring comes from *Bromley* in *Kent*. The next is River on *Essex* side over against *Woolwich* which is called *Lee*, and falls into it; and a while after the River *Derwent* on *Kent* side falls therein, having its rise from *Tunbridg*; The next water that falls into the Thames is a Rivulet of no great note, West of the *Wain Isles*; Last of all the River of *Thames* mingleth with the River *Medway*, which comes out of *Kent* by *Rochester*, *Chatham*, and divers other Places, and waters all the South parts of *Kent*.

This Noble River for its bredth, depth, gentle streight even Course, extraordinary wholsom Waters and Tides, is more commodious for Navigation than perhaps any other River in the World; The Sea flows gently up this River fourscore Miles, that is almost to *Kingston*, twelve miles above *London* by Land, and twenty by Water, bringing the greater Vessels to *London*,

don, and the ſmaller beyond, and then Boats are drawn to *Oxford* againſt the Stream, and many miles higher.

As oft as the Moon comes to the Northeaſt, and Southweſt Points of Heaven, it is high Water at the City, the one Point in our Hemiſphere, and the other in the other. The Higheſt Tides are upon a Land-floud, the Wind Northweſt at the Equinoctial, and the Moon at full, when theſe four Cauſes concur, which is very rare, than the Thames overflows its Banks in ſome places, and *Weſtminſter* is ſomewhat endamaged in their Cellars, but not in their upper Rooms; This River opening Eaſtward toward *France* and *Germany* is much more advantagious for Traffick then any other River in *England*; wherein there is contained variety of Excellent Fiſh, and on both ſides thereof lyes a Fruitful Fat Soyl, pleaſant rich Meadows, and innumerable Stately Palaces. So that the *Thames* ſeems to be the radical Moiſture of the City and in ſome ſence the Natural heat too, for almoſt all the Fuel for Firing is brought up this River from *Newcaſtle*, *Scotland*, *Kent*, *Eſſex* and other parts; From this River the City by water Engines is in many Places ſupplyed with excellent wholſome water, and alſo from almoſt twenty Conduits which are yet remaining of pure ſpring Water, as well as by the New River aforementioned of which River we ſhall add, That it comes from *Amwell* and *Chadwell* two Springs near *Ware* in *Hertfordſhire* from whence in a turning and winding Courſe it runs threeſcore Miles, before it reaches *Iſlington*; Over this River are made 800 Bridges, ſome of Stone, ſome of brick and ſome of Wood, 600 men were at once imployed in this Great work, It is carried in Pipes of wood under gronnd into moſt Streets of this City, and from thence with Pipes of Lead into Houſes, it ſerves the higheſt parts of *London* in their lower Rooms, and the lower parts in their higheſt room. This City likewiſe is ſo Scituated,

that in all parts, though in the higheſt ground it is abundantly ſerved with Pump Water, and theſe Pumps in many places not ſix foot deep in the ground.

The vaſt Traffick and Commerce whereby this City doth flouriſh may be gueſſed at chiefly by the cuſtoms which are paid for all Merchandize Imported or Exported, which in the Port of *London* only, amounts to above Three Hundred Thouſand Pounds a Year; and by the vaſt number of Ships, which by their Maſts reſemble a Forreſt, as they lye along the ſtream, beſides many that are ſent forth every year to carry and fetch Commodities to, and from all parts of the known world, now for the preſervation of the River *Thames*, there is a Court of conſervacy kept by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, (under whom is a VVater Bayliff and other Officers,) they commonly fiſh eight times every year in the four Counties of *Middleſex*, *Surrey*, *Kent* and *Eſſex*, where they have power to Impanel Juries, and to make Inquiſition into, and puniſh all Offences committed upon the River within their Juriſdiction and Extent; which begins at a place called *Colny Ditch*, a little above *Stanes-bridge* Weſtward; and from thence all along through *London Bridge* to a place called *Yendal*, alias *Yenleet*, and the waters of *Medway* near *Chatham* in *Kent* Eaſtward.

This River as we have ſay'd, is full of all ſorts of Excellent Fiſh, as ſweet Salmons after the time of the Smelt is paſt, wherein no River in *Europe* exceeds it; It hath likewiſe ſtore of Barbels, Trouts, Chevins, Pearches, Smelts, Breams, Roches, Daces, Gudgeons, Flounders, Shrimps, Eels, *&c.* only it ſeems not to be ſo ſtored with *Carps*, except that by Land-Flouds, they are ſometimes brought out of Gentlemens Ponds; There are great numbers of Swans dayly ſeen upon this River, and above Two Thouſand Wherries and ſmall Boats, whereby Three Thouſand

Thouſand poor Watermen are maintained, by carrying Goods and Paſſengers thereon, beſides thoſe large Tilt-boats, Tyde-boats and Barges, which either carry People, or bring Proviſion from all parts of the Counties of *Oxford*, *Berks*, *Buchingham*, *Bedford*, *Hertford*, *Middleſex*, *Eſſex*, *Surry and Kent* to the City of *London*,

To conclude this famous River of *Thames*, taking all her advantages together, ſurpaſſeth all others that pay Tribute to the Ocean, if we conſider the ſtreightneſs of its courſe, the ſtilneſs of its ſtreams, conſidering its bredth, as alſo its length, running above Nineſcore Miles before it comes into the Sea, and the conveniency of its ſituation being toward the middle of *England*; It hath likewiſe one peculiar property more, that the entrance into this River is ſafe, and eaſy to *Engliſhmen*, and Natives, but difficult and hazardous to Strangers, either to go in and out without a Pilot; inſomuch that in the whole, the *Thames* may be ſaid to be *Londons* beſt Friend, as may appear by a paſſage in the Reign of King *James*, who being diſpleaſed with the City, becauſe they would not lend him a ſum of money which he required, and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen attending him one day, being ſomewhat tranſported with Anger, the King ſaid, *He would remove his own Court, with all the Records of the Tower, and the Courts of* Weſtminſter Hall *to another place*, with further expreſſions of his Indignation. The Lord Mayor calmly heard all, and at laſt Anſwered, *Your Majeſty hath power to do what you pleaſe, and your City of* London *will obey accordingly, but ſhe humbly deſires that when your Majeſty ſhall remove your Courts, you would pleaſe to leave the River of* Thames *behind you*, having been thus long upon the Water, 'tis now time to Land and take a view of the great and ſtupendious Bridge, which if the ſcituation and ſtructure thereof be well conſidered, may be ſaid to be one of the Wonders of the World: of

which an Ingenious Gentleman deceased made this Poem;

When Neptune *from his Billows* London *spy'd,*
Brought proudly thither by a High Spring Tyde;
As through a floating Wood he steer'd along,
And dancing Castles clustered in a Throng;
When he beheld a mighty Bridge give Law,
Unto his Surges, and their Fury awe,
When such a Shelf of Cataracts did roar,
As if the Thames *with* Nyle *had chang'd her Shore;*
When he such Massy Walls, such Towers did eye,
Such Posts, such Irons on his back to lye;
When such vast Arches he observ'd that might,
Nineteen Rialto's *make for depth and height,*
When the Cerulean *God these things surveyed,*
He shook his Trident, and astonisht said;
Let the whole world now all her wonders count,
This Bridge of wonders is the Paramount.

At first there was only a Ferry kept where the Bridge now is, and the Ferry-man and his Wife dying, left it to their only Daughter a Maiden named *Mary*, who with the profits thereof, and money left her by her Parents, built a House for Nuns in the place where the East part of St. *Mary Overies* Church now stands, above the Quire where she was buried; and unto those Nuns she bequeathed the benefit, and oversight of the Ferry, but that being afterwards turned to a House of Priests, they built a Bridge of Timber, which they kept in good repair, till at length considering the vast charge thereof by the contribution of the Citizens and others, a Bridge was built of Stone.

Several Accidents have happened concerning this Bridge, of which we shall mention some hereafter in the Reign of the several Kings. In the first year of King *Stephen* a Fire began near *London-stone*, and burnt

East

East to *Aldgate*, and *West* to St. *Pauls Church*, the Bridge of Timber upon the River of *Thames* was also burnt, but afterward repaired. In 1163, this Bridge was not only repaired, but built all of new Timber, as before by *Peter* of *Cole-Church* Prieſt and Chaplain, which ſhews, that there was a Timber Bridge at leaſt Two Hundred and Fifteen Years before the Bridge of Stone was erected, which was maintained partly by Gifts, and partly by Taxes in every Shire. In the year 1176 the Foundation of the Stone-bridge was firſt laid by the aforeſaid *Peter* of *Cole-Church* near the place of the Timber Bridge, but ſomewhat more to the Weſt, for we read that *Buttolphs* Wharf was at the end of *London Bridge*; the King countenanced and aſſiſted the work; to perform which, the courſe of the River *Thames* was turned another way about, by a Trench caſt up for that purpoſe, beginning in the Eaſt about *Rotherhithe*, and ending in the Weſt at *Batterſea*.

This work that is the Arches Chappell, and the Stone Bridge over the *Thames* at *London*, was 33 years in building, and was finiſhed in 1209 by theſe worthy Citizens of *London William Serle* Mercer, *William Alman*, and *Benedict Botewrite*, who were Principal Maſters of this Fabrique, for *Peter* of *Cole-Church* dyed four years before, and as the Principal Benefactor was buried in the Chappel on *London Bridge*. A Maſon who was Maſter Workman of the Bridge, builded this large Chappel from the Foundation, at his own charges, which was then endowed for two Preiſts, and four Clerks; after the finiſhing the Chappel which was the firſt building on thoſe Arches, divers Manſion Houſes in time were erected, and many charitable Perſons gave Lands, Tenements or Sums of Money towards the maintenance of the Bridge, all which were formerly regiſtred, and fairly written in a Table for Poſterity, and hung up in the Chappel, till the ſame Chappel was turned into a dwelling Houſe,

and then it was removed to the Bridge-houſe, and it, recorded that all the payments and allowances which belonged to *London Bridge* in King *Henry* the ſevenths time, amounted to 815 *l.* 17 *s.* 2 *d.* a year. by which account then, may be partly gueſſed, the great Revenues and Incomes of this Bridge, and what increaſe is made of it by this time.

But this noble Bridge like other earthly things hath ſuffered many diſaſters ſince, for ſome years after the finiſhing thereof, that is 1212 on the 10*th.* of *July* at night, the Burrough of *Southwark* on the Southſide of the *Thames*, as alſo St. *Mary Overies* Church being on fire, and an exceeding great multitude of People paſſing the Bridge, either to quench or gaze upon it, on a ſudden the North part of the Bridge by the blowing of the South wind was alſo ſet on Fire, and when the People who were going over would have returned, they were ſtopped by the fury of the Fire, and as they ſtayed in a conſternation the South end of the Bridge likewiſe fell on Fire, ſo that the People thronging themſelves between two raging Fires expected nothing but preſent death, whereupon there came many Ships, Boats and Veſſels to ſave them, into which the multitude ruſhed ſo unadviſedly that the Ships being thereby ſunk, they were all drowned; and it was found that above Three Thouſand Perſons were deſtroyed by the Fire and Shipwrack, part of whoſe Bodies were found half burned, beſides thoſe who were wholly burnt to Aſhes, and could not be found.

In 1282, after a great Froſt and deep Snow, five Arches of *London Bridge* were bourn down and carryed away. In 1289 the Bridge was ſo much decayed that People were afraid to go over it, but by a ſubſidy granted it was repaired, In 1395, on St. *Georges* day there was a great Juſting on *London Bridge*, between *David* Earl of *Crawford* of *Scotland*, and the Lord *Wells* of *England*, which ſhews that the Bridge

was

was then only coaped in, but not built with Houſes as it is now. The next year *Novem.* 30. the young Queen *Iſabel* Wife to *Richard* the 2 commonly called the little Queen, for ſhe was but 8 years old, was brought from *Kenington* over the Bridge to the Tower of *London*, and ſuch a multitude of People went on the Bridge to ſee her, that Nine Perſons were crouded to death, and among the reſt the Prior of *Tiptree* in *Eſſex* was one, and an ancient Matron in *Cornhill* another. In the year 1633 there happened a great Fire on *London Bridge*, but it was again handſomely repaired. In the dreadfull Fire 1666, a great part of the North Buildings of the Bridge were burnt down, and are not yet all rebuilt.

To conclude this Bridge for admirable workmanſhip, for vaſtneſs of Foundation, for all Dimenſions, and for ſolid ſtately houſes, and rich ſhops built thereon, ſurpaſſeth all others in *Europe*, it hath Nineteen Arches founded in a deep broad River, made of ſquare ſtone, Sixty foot in height, and Thirty foot in breadth, diſtant 20 foot one from another, compact and joyned together with Vaults and Cellars, and built as ſome ſay upon ozy ſoft ground, being Eight Hundred foot in length, and Thirty broad, and a Drawbridge almoſt in the middle.

Beſides this noble Bridge there are others belong to the City, as three ſtately Bridges of Stone built ſince the Fire over *Fleet Ditch*, and alſo *Holborn Bridge*, the Ditch being enlarged, cleanſed, and curiouſly fenced of each ſide with Stone and Rails, and Storehouſes for Coles of each ſide, it is likewiſe freed from Houſes for Twenty Foot on each ſide, and made exceeding handſome, to the great charge of this City; there were likewiſe ſome ſmall Bridges over the Town Ditch, but now it is curiouſly Arched over with brick, and doth no where appear, but is paved even as the ſtreet.

CHAP. V.

The Government of the City of London.

THE Civil Government of this City is not as it is in *Rome*, *Paris*, *Madrid*, *Vienna*, and other Cities, by a chief Magistrate, or some Nobleman set over the City, by the King or Supream Governour, as it was here in the time of the *Romans*, when the Chief Magistrate was called the *Prefect* of *London*, or in the time of the *Saxons*, when he was called the *Portgreive*, *Custos* or *Guardian*, and sometimes *Provost* of *London*, but after the coming in of the *Normans* the Cheif Magistrate was called *Bailive* from the *French*, or *Commissarine*, one that hath a Commission to Govern, and there were sometimes Two Bayliffs of *London*, till *Rich.* 1. 1189. changed the name of *Bayliff* into *Mayor*, which hath held ever since.

The Mayor is a Citizen chosen every year by the Citizens, except upon some occasions their priviledges and Franchises have been taken from them as in the time of *Hen.* 3. and *Edward* 1. And of latter times the Mayor though always a Citizen or Tradesman hath been of such high repute and esteem, that in all writing and speaking to him the Title of Lord is prefixt, which is given to no others, but either Noblemen, Bishops or Judges, and of late times to the Mayor of *York*, or to some of the highest Officers of the Realm, he is likewise for his great Dignity usually Knighted before his year is out; his Table, (and likewise the two Sheriffs,) is usually such, that it is not only open to all comers, strangers, and others that are of any Quality, but so well furnished that it is always

ways fit to receive the greateſt Subject in *England*, or of any other Prince, nay it is recorded that a Lord Mayor of *London* hath feaſted four Kings at once at his Table.

The Officers that belong to the Lord Mayor are eight of them called Eſquires by their places, that the Sword bearer, the Common Hunt, (who keeps a gallant Kennell of Hounds for the Lord Mayors Recreation,) the Common Cryer, and four Water Bayliffs; there is alſo the Coroner, three Sergeants Carvers, three Sergeants of the Chamber, a Sergeant of the Channel, four Yeomen of the Waterſide, one Under Bayliff, two Yeomen of the Chamber, three Meal Weighers, two Yeomen of the Wood Wharfs, moſt of which have their Servants allowed them, and have Liveries for themſelves.

The State and Magnificence of the Lord Mayor appears when he goes abroad, which is uſually on Horſeback, with Rich Capariſons, himſelf always in long Robes, ſometimes of Fine Scarlet Cloth richly Furrred, ſometimes Purple, ſometimes Puke, with a great Chain of Gold about his Neck, and many Officers walking before, and on all ſides of him, but more eſpecially on the 29 of *October*, when he goes to *Weſtminſter* in his Barge, accompanied with all the Aldermen, and attended by all his Officers, with the Livery men of the ſeveral Companies or Corporations in their Stately Barges with their Arms, Colours and Streamers, and having there in the Exchequer Chamber before the Judges, taken his ſolemn Oath to be true to the King, and Government, he returns in like manner to *Guild-hall*, that is the Great Common Hall of Guilds, or incorporated confraternities, where is prepared for him and his Brethren a ſumptuous Dinner, and his preſent Majeſty, the Queen, and divers other Noblemen and Perſons of Honour have of late years been pleaſed to dine there with him, and moſt times many Forreign Ambaſſadors

baſſadors Dine there alſo, and all the Judges.

This Great Magiſtrate upon the Death of the King is ſaid to be the Prime Perſon of *England*, and therefore when King *James* was invited to come, and take the Crown of *England*, *Robert Loe* then Lord Mayor of *London*, ſubſcribed in the firſt place, before all the great Officers of the Crown, and all the Nobility; he is uſually choſen on *Michaelmas* day out of 26 Aldermen, all perſons of great Wealth and Wiſdom, his Authority reaches not only over all this great City, and part of the Suburbs, but likewiſe to the River of *Thames* as is aforementioned, with power to puniſh and correct, all that ſhall annoy the Stream, Banks or Fiſh; only the ſtrength and ſafety of the River againſt an Invaſion, and ſecuring Merchandizing, and Navigation by Block-Houſes, Forts or Caſtles is the care of the King.

There are divers Courts of Judicature of high Importance belonging to the Lord Mayor and City of *London*; The higheſt and moſt Antient Court is called the Huſtings, which doth preſerve the Laws, Rights, Franchiſes and Cuſtoms of the City. There is a Court of Requeſts or Conſcience; The Court of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, where alſo the Recorder and Sheriffs ſit; two Courts of the Sheriffs, one for each Counter; the Court of the City Orphans, whereof the Lord Mayor and Aldermen have the Cuſtody. The Court of Common-council conſiſting (as the Parliament of *England*) of two Houſes, one for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and the other for the Commoners but they ſit altogether. In which Court are made all the By-Laws, which bind all the Citizens of *London*, for every man either by himſelf, or by his Repreſentative gives his aſſent thereunto, wherein conſiſts the happineſs of the *Engliſh* Subjects above all the Subjects of any other Prince in the world, that neither in Laws, nor in By-Laws, neither in Taxes or Impoſts no man is obliged to do or pay any thing but by his

his own consent. There is another Court of the Chamberlain of the City, to whom belongs the Receipts of the Rents, and Revenues of the City, and likewise the business of Inrolling and making Free Apprentices, over whom he hath a great Authority. To the Lord Mayor also belongs the Courts of Coroner, and Escheator, and another Court for the Conservation of the River of *Thames*; Lastly, the Court of Goal Delivery at *Newgate*, held usually eight times a year at the *Old Baily* both for the City and *Middlesex*, for the Tryal of Criminals, whereof the Lord Mayor is chief Judge, and hath Power to repreive Condemned Persons. There are other Courts called *Wardmote*, or the meeting of Wards, whereof there are 26 in the whole City, and every Alderman hath a several Ward appropriated to him. In this Court Inquiry is made into all things that can conduce to the Regulating and well Governing of the City. Also the Court of Hallmote, or Assembly of every Guild, and Fraternity for Regulating what belongs to every Company in particular. There are likewise two Sheriffs belonging to this City which like the Lord Mayor are only for a year, and are Elected generally upon *Midsummer* day. The name is thought to be *Saxon* from *Shire*, or County, and *Rive* Governor. His Office is to serve the Kings Writs of Attachment, to return indifferent Juries, to see that the Publick Peace be kept, and that Condemned Persons be Executed, *&c.* *Newgate*, *Ludgate*, and the two Counters are put into the Custody of the Sheriffs.

For the Ecclesiastical Government, there is a Bishop, and the present is Dr. *Henry Compton*; And to the Cathedral of St. *Pauls*, belongs a Dean, a Chapter, a Treasurer, and thirty Prebendaries. A Rector or Vicar is placed in every Parish for the Cure of Souls, and there is in every Parish a Parsonage or Vicarage-House for the Minister, and in most Parishes a Competent Allowance of Tithes.

Chap.

CHAP. VI.

The ſeveral Companies or Corporations of the City of London, *with the Arms of each Company, and the time of their Incorporating.*

THE Traders of the City of *London* are divided into Companies or Corporations, and are ſo many Bodies Politick, enjoying large Priviledges by the Charters of divers Kings granted to them, and have Places to meet in called Halls, ſome whereof like ſo many Pallaces(with Arms belonging to each Company) worthy to be ſeen of Strangers. The Arms of this famous City of *London* are Argent Croſs Gules, with the ſword of St. *Paul* (ſay ſome) and not the dagger of *William Walworth*, for it is recorded this Coat did belong to the City long before *Wat Tylers* Rebellion.

The Arms of London.



1. *Mercers.*

Merchant Adventurers.



Incorporated by *Edw.* 4. confirmed by Q. *E.*

Turkey Merchants.



Incorpor. by Q. *E.* their Charter inlarged by K. *James.*

East India Company.



They were first Incorporated by Q. *E.* 1600.

1. *Mercers.*



They were incorporated 17 *Rich.* 2. 1393.

2. *Grocers.*



First called Pepperers, Incorporated 28 *E.* 3.

3. *Drapers.*



They were incorporated in the 17 of *Henry* 6.

4. *Fishmongers.*



1. *Mercers.*

4. *Fiſhmongers:*



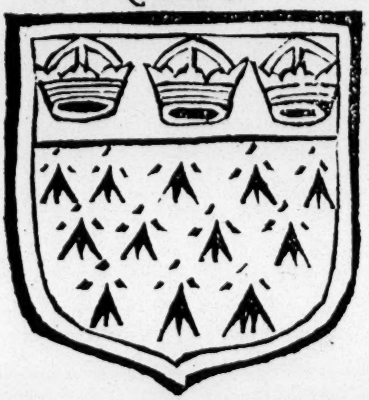
The Stock & Salt incorporated 28 *Hen.* 8.

5. *Goldſmiths.*



They were made a Company 16 of *R.* 2.

6. *Skinners.*



Incorporated firſt by *Edw.* 3. confirmed 18 *Rich.* 2.

7. *Merchant-Taylors.*



They were compleatly incorporated by *Hen.* 7. 1501.

8. *Haberdaſhers.*



Incorporated 17 *Hen.* 7. called St. *Kath.* Society.

9. *Salters:*



Had their Arms 22 *H.* 8. Creſt and Supporters by Q. *Elizabeth.*

10. *Iron-*

10. *Ironmonger*



They were m
Company the 3.
ward 4.

11. *Vintners:*



Incorporated by *E.*
confirmed by Henry

12. *Clothworkers.*



Grew to be a Compa
ny the 22 of Henry 8

10. *Ironmongers.*



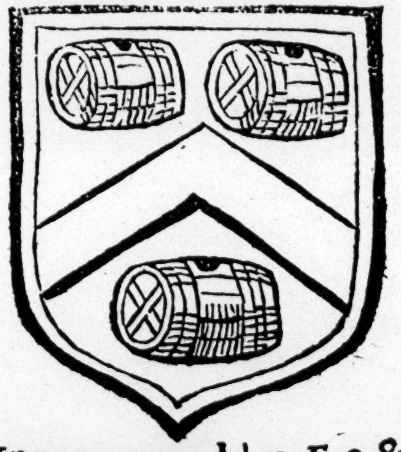
They were made a Company the 3. of *Edward* 4.

13. *Dyers.*



Incorporated firſt by a Charter from *Henry* 6.

11. *Vintners:*



Incorporated by *E.* 3. & confirmed by *Henry* 6.

14. *Brewers.*



Incorporated by *H.* 6. confirmed by Q. *Eliz.*

12. *Clothworkers.*



Grew to be a Company the 22 of *Henry* 8.

15. *Leatherſellers.*



Firſt Incorporated in the 6 of *Richard* the 2.

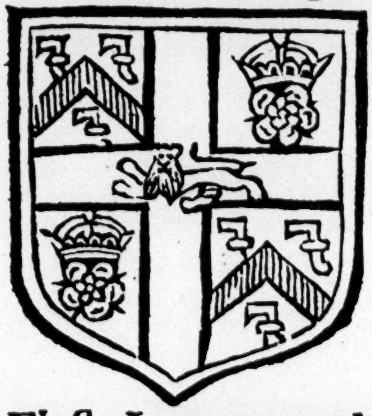
16. *Pew-*

16. *Pewterers.*



They were made a Society by K. *Edward* 4.

17. *Barber Chirurgeons.*



First Incorporated by *Edw.* 4. and confirmed by every Prince since:

18. *Armourers.*



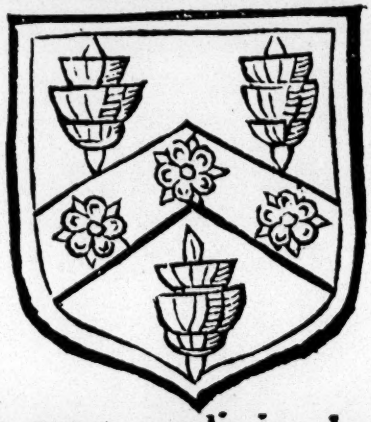
Incorporated by *Hen.* 6. himself being of the Company.

19. *White Bakers.*



They are Ancient being Incorporated 1 *Edw.* 2.

20. *Wax Chandlers.*



In great credit in the times of Popery Incorporated 2 *Rich.* 3. 1484.

21. *Tallow-Chandlers.*



Incorporated 2 *Edw.* 4. and confirmed by King *James.*

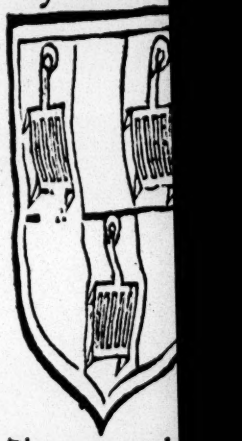
22. Cut-

22. *Cutlers.*



They were ma
Company by He
and others since.

23. *Girdlers.*



They were made
Company 27 *Hen.*

24. Butchers.



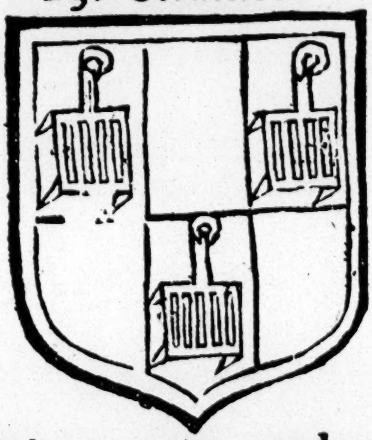
They were not Incor-
porated till 3 of King
James.

22. *Cutlers.*



They were made a Company by *Henry* 5. and others since.

23. *Girdlers.*



They were made a Company 27 *Hen.* 6.

24. *Butchers.*



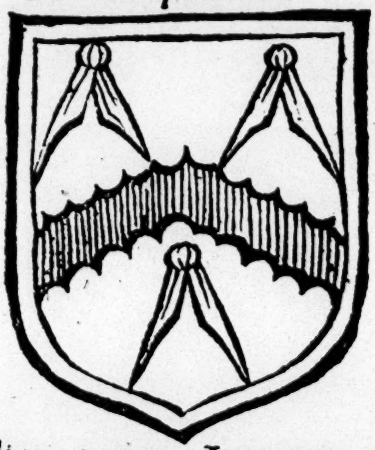
They were not Incorporated till 3 of King *James.*

25. *Sadlers.*



They are Ancient from *Edw.* 1. 300 years ago.

26. *Carpenters.*



They were Incorporated 7 *July*, 17 E. 4.

27. *Cordwainers* or *Shoemakers* were Incorporated 17 *Henry* 6. and confirmed since.



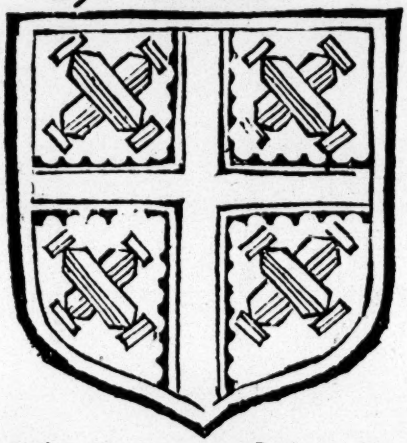
28. *Pain-*

28. *Painters*, or



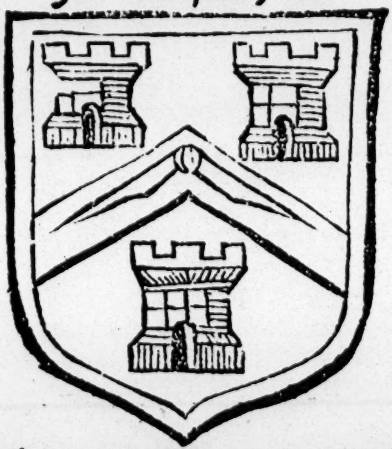
Painter Stainers were incorporated 23 Q. *E.* 1580.

29. *Curriers.*



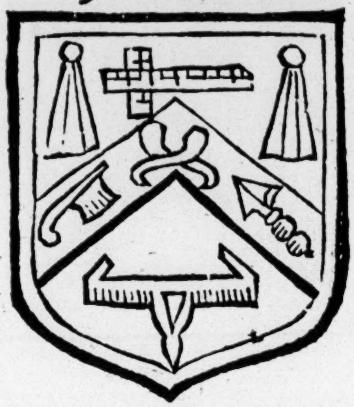
They are ancient, but not incorporated till 12 *June*, 3 of King *James.*

30. *Masons*, or



Free Masons were made a Company 12 *Hen.* 4.

31. *Plumbers.*



They were made a Corporation 9 K. *Jam.*

32. *Inholders.*



They were made a Company 6 *Henry* 8.

33. *Founders.*



Incorporated the 18 *Sept.* 12 King *James.*

34. *Em*

The C

34. *Embroider*



They were Incor
ted in the 4 of Q.

35. *Poulters.*



Incorporated by *He*
and confirmed 33 Q

36. *Cookes.*



ncorporated 12 E. 4. &
onfirm. by Q. E. & K. *J*

34. *Embroiderers.*



They were Incorporated in the 4 of Q. *Eliz.*

35. *Poulters.*



Incorporated by *Hen.* 7. and confirmed 33 Q. *E.*

36. *Cookes.*



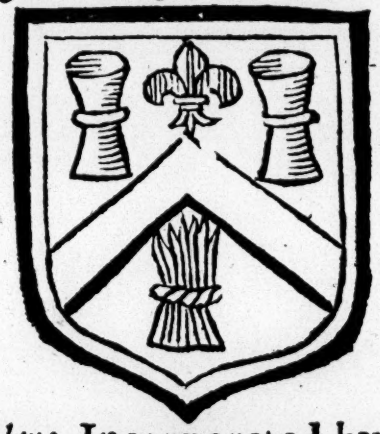
Incorporated 12 *E.* 4. & confirm. by Q. *E.* & K. *J.*

37. *Coopers.*



They were made a Company the 18 *H.* 7.

38. *Bricklayers*, or



Tylers, Incorporated by Q. *E.* confirmed 2 K. *J.*

39. *Bowyers.*



The time of their incorporation was 21 K. *J.*

40. *Fletchers.*

40. *Fletchers.*



They are also a Corporation, but when made is uncertain.

41. *Blacksmiths*, or



Incorporated 20 Q. E. confirmed 2 K. *James.*

42. *Joyners.*



Incorporated 13 Q. E.

43. *Plaisterers.*



They were incorporated in the Reign of King *Henry* the 7.

44. *Weavers*, now



Silkweavers, very ancient, having 3 Societies.

45. *Fruiterers*



Incorporated 3 K. *J.*

46. *Scri-*

46. *Scriven*



Ancient, yet no
porated till 14

47. *Bottlemake*



Horners, are of grea
tiquity, but not I

48 Stationers.



Of great Antiquity b
ore Printing, & ince
orated 3 *Phil.* & *Mar*

46. *Scriveners.*



Ancient, yet not incorporated till 14 King *J.*

47. *Bottlemakers.*



Horners, are of great Antiquity, but not Incor.

48 *Stationers.*



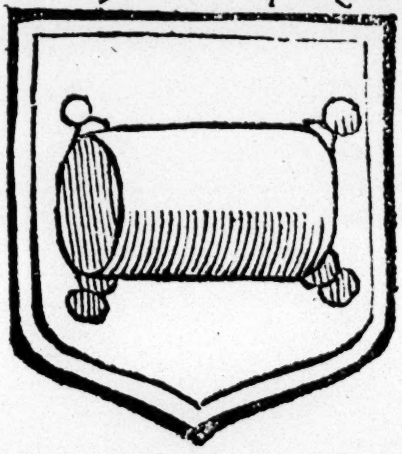
Of great Antiquity before Printing, & incorporated 3 *Phil.* & *Mary.*

49. *Marblers.*



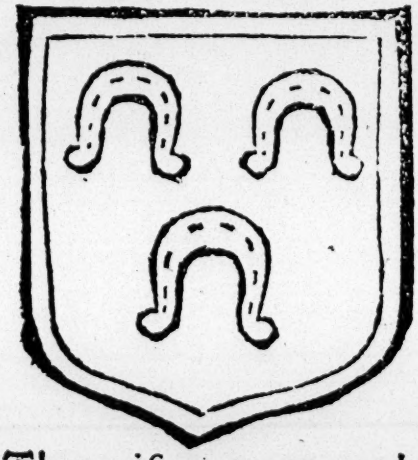
Not Incorporat. unleſs joined with the Maſons.

50. *Wool-packers.*



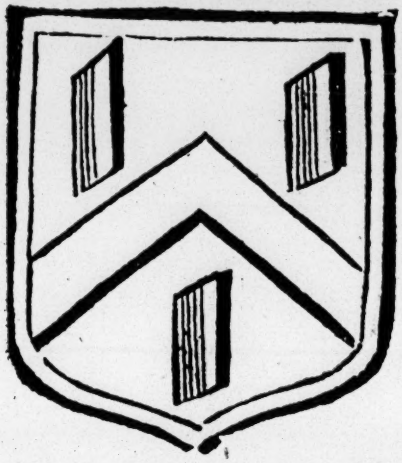
They flouriſhed in the time of the *Woolſtaple.*

51. *Farriers.*



They riſe from *Henry de Ferraris*, Maſter of the Horſe to W.C. 52. *Pa-*

52. *Paynters.*



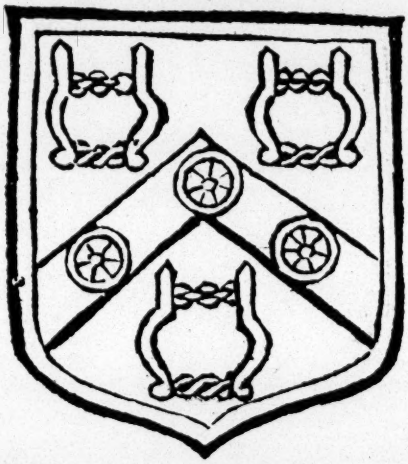
They have kept friendship together many years.

55. *Woodmongers.*



Incorporated 3 K. *J.* have loſt their Charter.

53. *Loriners.*



They have a Hall in *Coleman-ſtreet* Ward, upon *London* Wall.

56 *Upholſters.*



Formerly much eſteemed, but we do not find when Incorporated.

54. *Brown Bakers.*



They are of long ſtanding and Incorporated 19 K. *J.*

57. *Turners.*



They were made a Company 2 K. *J.*

58. *Gla-*

58. *Glaſiers.*



Of ancient Friendſhip, but their Incorpor. unknown.

59. *Clarks.* called



Pariſh Clerks, were incorporated 17 *Henry* 3.

60. *Watermen.*



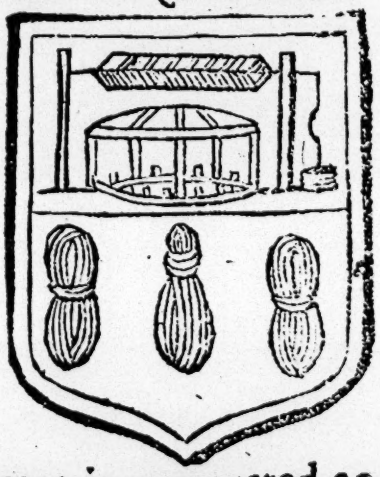
They are a Brotherhood, regulated by the L. Mayor of *London.*

61. *Apothecaries.*



Devided from the *Grocers* Incorporated 15 K. *Jam.*

62. *Silk-throwers.*



They were incorporated 23 *April* in the 5 K. *Charles* 1.

☞ *Out of the* 12 *firſt of theſe Companies, is the Lord Mayor choſen, or at leaſt he is made Free of one of them after he is Elected. The Livery men of all theſe Companies meet together at* Guildhall *for chuſing Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Parliament Men, (whereof there are four for this City) and other Officers, which is called a Common-hall. They are Elected by the Majority of Voices.*

CHAP. VII.

The Wards and Precincts of the City of London.

THE General Division of the Wards of this City since their purchasing the Liberties of *Southwark* in the County of *Surrey*, consists of Twenty six Parts, which have twenty six Aldermen to Govern them, the names of which are as follow.

1. *Tower-street Ward*, so called from the Tower of *London*; Unto this Ward belongs *Sydon*, or *Seething-lane*, part of *Mark-lane*, *Mincing-lane*, and *Beer-lane*, in this Lane is *Bakers Hall*, then two Lanes called *Church-lanes*, and next to them *Fowl lane*; the Church of St. *Dunstans* in the East, and the *Customhouse* where is received and managed all the Impositions laid on Merchandize, imported or Exported from this City, which is so considerable, that of all the Customs of *England* divided into three parts, the Port of *London* pays two Thirds, that is, above 330000 pound yearly. This House being destroyed by the late dreadful Fire, 1666, is now rebuilt in a much more magnificent uniform and commodious manner, by the King, and hath cost his Majesty 1000 *l.* the building. In this Ward there are remarkable, the Tower of *London*, Two Halls of Companies, the *Clothworkers*, and the *Bakers*. This Ward hath an Alderman, a Deputy, 11 *Common Council* men, and 3 Parish Churches. *Alhallows Barking*, St. *Olave Hartstreet*, and St. *Dunstans* in the East, the last of which, with great part of the Ward was burnt down by the late dreadful Fire, but is lately rebuilt, and an Organ placed therein; 13 Constables,

ſtables, 12 Scavengers, 13 of the Wardmote Inqueſt, and a Beadle.

2. *Portſoaken Ward*, wherein is contained the Eaſt part of the *Tower*, the Hoſpital of St. *Katherines*, *Eaſt-Smithfield* and *Towerhill*, where there is a Storehouſe for keeping Proviſions for the *Navy Royal*, called the *Slaughter Houſe*; The Merchant Taylors have in this Ward Almſhouſes for 14 Women; next is the *Minories*, then *Hog-lane* near *Goodmans Fields*, and the Ward ends at *Petticoat lane*. This Ward hath an Alderman and his Deputy, Six *Common Council-men*, two Pariſh Churches, *Trinity Minories* and St. *Buttolphs Aldgate*; 4 Conſtables; 4 Scavengers; 18 of the Wardmote Inqueſt, and a Beadle.

3. *Aldgate Ward*, ſo named from the Gate; The cheif Street beginneth between the Gate and *Limeſtreet*, and goes again to *Billeter-lane*, and *Fanchurch-ſtreet* to *Culver Alley*, from thence to *Crutched Friers*, *Woodroof* Lane, *Hart ſtreet*, and the North-end of *Mark-lane* where the Ward endeth. Wherein there are 3 Pariſh Churches, St. *Katherine Cree-Church*, St. *Andrew Underſhaft*, and St. *Katherines Coleman*; and there were 3 Halls of Companies, that is *Bricklayers* Hall, *Fletchers* Hall, and *Ironmongers* Hall. This Ward hath an Alderman, Deputy, and Six *Common Council-men*, 6 Conſtables, 9 Scavengers, and Wardmote Inqueſt 18; and a Beadle.

4. *Limeſtreet Ward*, which hath no Pariſh Church therein, nor any one whole Pariſh, but ſmall portions only of two Pariſhes; This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and four *Common Council-men*, 4 Conſtables, 2 Scavengers, Wardmote Inqueſt men 16; and a Beadle.

5. *Biſhopſgate Ward*, part of which is without the Gate from St. *Mary Spittle* to *Biſhopſgate*, and almoſt half *Hounſditch* and *Bethlem* Eaſt of the *New Poſtern* to *Morefields*; In this Ward is *Fiſhers Folly* (now called *Devonſhire Houſe*, and lately made into ſtately buildings)

the *Old Artillery Ground*, *Spittle Feilds*, now built into Streets; likewiſe the Church of St. *Buttolphs Biſhopſgate*; within the Gate this Ward contains *Biſhopſgate-ſtreet*, to the Eaſt end of St. *Martins Outwich* Church, and then winding by *Leadenhal* down *Grace-church ſtreet*, *Great St. Hellens*, and *Little* St. *Hellens*. In this Ward there is remarkable, *Bethlem*, which is now removed to *Moreſields*, St. *Mary Spittle*, where Sermons are preached Monday, Tueſday and Wedneſday in *Eaſter* week yearly. Alſo the Church of St. *Buttolphs Biſhopſgate*, the ſmall Church of St. *Ethelborough*, and the Fair Church of St. *Helen*; near this Church a Child was found buried in the Seacoal Aſhes by his unnatural Mother, with his Face upward, yet found alive, without any ragg about it, but all bloudy becauſe the Navel ſtring was untied, and the body cruſted over with Seacoal Duſt, yet being made clean by a poor woman, it was found to be a very handſome Manchild ſtrong and well featur'd, without any harm done to it, but only by ſucking in the Aſhes; He was Chriſtened, and named *Job cinere Extractus*, *Job* taken out of the Aſhes; He lived three days, and lies buried in that Church-yard. This Ward hath an Alderman, and two Deputies, one within and another without the Gate, eight *Common Council-men* within, and three without the Gate, ſeven Conſtables, ſeven Scavengers, 13 Wardmote Inqueſt men and a Beadle.

6. *Broadſtreet Ward*, ſo called from the Street, wherein is contained *Throgmorton* ſtreet, *Threedneedle* ſtreet, half *Finch* Lane, and an Alley; and to the Eaſt end of St. *Margarets Lothbury*, and to a Pump over againſt St. *Bennet Fincks* Church. In this Ward is part of *Greſham Colledge*, and eight Almes-houſes; The Church of St. *Peters Poor* in *Broadſtreet*, *Auguſtines Friers*, now the *Dutch* Church, the Church of St. *Martins Outwich*, St. *Bennet Finck*, and St. *Bartholomew Exchange*, and St. *Chriſtophers* Pariſh; Alſo *Carpenters* Hall, *Drapers* Hall, and *Merchant Taylors* Hall, Then there

there was St. *Anthonies* Colledge or Hoſpital, which is now a Church for the *French* Nation, and exerciſe *Calvins* Religion; *Scalding* Ally is the fartheſt part of this Ward; wherein there is an Alderman, his Deputy, and nine *Common Council-men*, ten Conſtables, eight Scavengers; of the Wardmote Inqueſt thirteen, and a Beadle.

7. *Cornhil Ward*, ſo called from a Corn-market, anciently kept there, the cheif Ornament therein, is the *Royal Exchange* formerly called the *Burſe*, which was firſt erected in 1566, and burnt down an 100 years after, 1666. It was built at the coſt and Charges of Sir *Thomas Greſham* a Noble Merchant, and by ſpecial Command of Q. *Eliz.* proclaimed and named the R. *Exchange*, it was built moſt of Brick, and yet was the moſt ſplendid Burſe, (all things conſidered) that was then in *Europe*, before the building whereof, the Burſe for Merchants was kept in *Lumbard-ſtreet*; After the dreadful Fire it was rebuilt moſt part with Stone, with ſuch curious, and admirable Architecture, eſpecially for a Front, a Turret, and for Archwork, that it ſurpaſſeth all other Burſes, It is built Quadrangular, with a Large Court, wherein the Merchants may Aſſemble, and the greateſt part in caſe of Rain, and hot Sunſhine, may be ſheltred in ſide Galleries, or Portico's; The whole Fabrick coſt above 50000 pound, whereof one half is disburſed by the Chamber of *London*, or Corporation of the City, and the other half by the Company of *Mercers*; and to reimburſe, there are to be let to hire 190 Shops above Stairs at 20 *l.* Rent each, & 30 *l.* for Fine, beſides the ſeveral Shops below on the Eaſt & Weſt ſides & large Vaults & Cellars underneath, which yeild conſiderable Rents, ſo that it is the richeſt peice of ground perhaps in the whole VVorld, for according to exact dimenſions the ground whereon this Goodly Fabrick is erected, is but 171 Foot from North to South, and 203 Foot from Eaſt to Weſt, ſo that it is but very little more than three Quarters of an Acre o

Ground, and will produce 4000 *l.* yearly Rent. This Ward of *Cornhil* begins at the Weſt end of *Leadenhall*, and ſo down to *Finch-lane* on one ſide, and *Birchin-lane* on the other; half of which are in this Ward, and ſo to the *Stocks Market*. In this Ward is the Church of St. *Peters Cornhil* which is accounted the eldeſt Church in *London*, and the Church of St. *Michael*, both which, as likewiſe all, or the greateſt part of this VVard, was burnt down by the lamentable Fire, but are ſince Nobly rebuilt, as well as the reſt of the Streets; St. *Michaels* Church had 10 Bells formerly, and *John Stow* gives this Account thereof, *I have heard my Father ſay*, ſaith he, *that upon St.* Jameſes *night, certain men ringing the Bells in the Loft, a Tempeſt of Thunder, and Lightning did ariſe, and a thing of an ugly ſhape was ſeen come in at the South window, which lighted on the North, for fear whereof all the Ringers fell down, and lay as dead for a time, letting the Bells ring and ceaſe of their own accord; when the Ringers came to themſelves, they found certain Stones of the North window to be raſed, and ſcratcht as if they had been ſo much butter printed with a Lions Claw; the ſame Stones were faſtened there again when it was repaired, and remain ſo to this day*; He adds, *That one* VVilliam Rus *or* Rous, *gave a Bell to this Church to be rung nightly at 8 a Clock, and for Knels and Peals, which was rung by one man for 160 years together.* In this VVard there is an Alderman, his Deputy and five *Common Council-men*; four Conſtables, four Scavengers; VVardmote Inqueſt ſixteen, and a Beadle.

8, *Langbourn Ward*, ſo called of a long Bourn of VVater coming out of *Fenchurch-ſtreet*, and running down to the end of St. *Mary Woolnoth Church* in *Lumbard-ſtreet*, and from thence dividing into ſmall *Streams*, left the name of *Sherbourn Lane*. In this VVard is *Fenchurch ſtreet*, *Lumbard-ſtreet*, half *Lime-ſtreet*, half *Birchin* Lane, St. *Clements* Lane down to St. *Clements* Church, St. *Nicholas* lane beyond St. *Nicholas Church*, *Abchurch*

Abchurch lane, and part of *Bearbinder* lane. In this VVard was formerly a Church in the middle of *Fanchurch ſtreet*, called St. *Gabriel*, but quite taken away ſince the late Fire; Likewiſe St. *Dionis Backchurch*, *Alhallows Lumbardſtreet*, St. *Edmund Lumbardſtreet*, St. *Nicholas Acons*, and St. *Mary Woolnoth* Church. Thus have you ſix Pariſh Churches in this VVard, one Hall of a Company, that is *Pewterers* Hall in *Limeſtreet*; There is an Alderman, his Deputy, and nine *Common Council*; 15 *Conſtables*, 9 Scavengers, VVardmote Inqueſt men 17, and a Beadle in this VVard. The Common Poſt-Office is kept in Sir *Robert Vyners* Houſe in this VVard; moſt of which was burnt down and all the Churches, ſome whereof are rebuilt, and others deſigned to be ſo.

9. *Billingſgate Ward*, in which there is part of *Thameſtreet*, *Rood-lane*, *Pudding-lane*, *Love-lane*, *Buttolph-lane*, St. *Margaret Pattons lane*; In this VVard there is the famous wharfe at *Billingſgate*; *Somers* Key, *Smarts* Key, *Boſs* Alley, St. *Mary Hill* lane; There were likewiſe theſe five Churches therein, St. *Buttolph Billingſgate*, St. *Mary Hill* Church, St. *Margaret Pattens*, St. *Andrew Hubbert*, and St. *George Buttolphs* Lane. This VVard was all burnt down in 1666, but now rebuilt, with moſt of the Churches; In this VVard there is an Alderman, his Deputy, and nine *Common Council men*; 11 Conſtables, 6 Scavengers, VVardmote Inqueſt 14, and a Beadle.

10. *Bridge-Ward* within; (ſo called from *London* Bridge) begins at the South end thereof, and comes over the Bridge up *Fiſh-ſtreet hill* to the North corner of *Gracechurch*. In which there were theſe 4 Churches, St. *Magnus* at the Bridge Foot, St. *Margarets new Fiſh-ſtreet*, St. *Leonard Eaſtcheap*, and St. *Bennet Gracechurch*; All thoſe Churches, and all the VVard except part of *London* Bridge was burnt down by the Fire; Some of which are rebuilt, but upon the place where St. *Margarets* Church ſtood, there is erected in purſu-

ance of Act of Parliament, a Pillar in perpetual memory of the Dreadful Fire in 1666, which first began in *Pudding* Lane behind that Church; This Monument is built after the *Dorick* Order, 170 foot high, all of solid *Portland* Stone, with a Staircase in the middle of stone, and coped with Iron, with an Iron Balcone on the Top, not unlike those two Ancient white Pillars at *Rome*, erected in honour of those two Excellent Emperours, *Trajan* and *Antoninus*, which though they were built above 1500 years ago, are still standing entire; The Pedestal of this Pillar is 43 foot Square. In the Bridge *Ward* are an Alderman, his Deputy, and 14 *Common-Council-men*, 15 Constables, 6 Scavengers, VVardmote Inquest 16, and a Beadle.

11. *Candlewick Ward*, which begins at the East end of Great *Eastcheap*, & passeth west through little *Eastcheap*, into *Canning* street, and so to the North end of thereof, and from thence to the west end of St. *Laurence* Churchyard, part of St. *Clements* lane, most part of St. *Nicholas* lane, almost all *Abchurch* lane, and most part of St. *Martins* lane are in this VVard. It was wholly burnt down in 1666, but very handsomely rebuilt; There were in this VVard 5 Churches, that is, St. *Clements Eastcheap*, St. *Mary Abchurch*, St. *Michael Crooked* lane (where was the Monument of Sir *William Walworth* Lord Mayor, who killed *Wat Tyler*) St. *Martins Orgar* and St. *Laurence Poultney*, which were all burnt down, and none of them as yet rebuilt. This VVard hath an Alderman his Deputy, and 7 *Common Council-men*, 8 Constables, 6 Scavengers; VVardmote Inquest 12, and a Beadle.

12. *Walbrook Ward*, which begins at the west end of *Canonstreet* by *Budgerow*, where is St. *Swithins* lane, *Walbrook*, the *Stock market*, four or five Houses in *Lumbardstreet*, *Bearbinder* lane, and part of *Bucklersbury*. This VVard was wholly destroyed by the Fire, 1666, and therein six Churches, that is St. *Swithens* in *Canonstreet*, St. *Mary Woolchurch*, St. *Stephens Walbrook*,

brook, St. *John Evangeliſt*, at St. *Mary Bothaw*; St. *Swithins*, and St. *Stephens Walbrook* are handſomely rebuilt, but St. *Mary Woolchurch*, the Churchyard, and *Stock-market* are puld down, and made a very handſome Market-place, in the Front whereof toward the ſtreet is a Conduit, and a Statute of King *Charles* the II. on Horſeback placed thereon with a Turk, or Enemy under his Feet; which was erected at the Charge of Sir *Robert Vyner*; This VVard hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 7 *Common Council-men*, 9 Conſtables, Six Scavengers, VVardmote Inqueſt 13, and a Beadle. In this VVard is *Salters* Hall.

13. *Dowgate Ward*, which begins at the South end of *Walbrook* VVard over againſt the Eaſt corner of St. *John Baptiſts* Church, and ſo goes on both ſides the way to *Dowgate* on the *Thames*, wherein there are *Elbow* lane, *Chequer* Alley, *Fryer* lane, *Grantham* lane, the *Stilyard*, *Church*-lane, *Alhallows* lane, *Cole-Harbour*, *Ebgate* lane, *Buſh* lane, and *Suffolk* lane. This VVard was wholly conſumed by the Fire, and in it theſe three Churches, *Alhallows the Great*, *Alhallows the Leſs*, and St. *Laurence Poultney*, the firſt of which is again Rebuilt; In this ward there are five Halls, that is *Skinners*, *Dyers*, *Tallow-Chandlers*, *Inholders*, and *Joyners*, and likewiſe *Merchant Taylors School*. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 5 *Common Councilmen*, 8 Conſtables, 5 Scavengers, VVardmote Inqueſt 14, and a Beadle.

14. *Vintrey Ward*, which ſtretcheth from the *Vintry* North to *Tower Royal*, in which are *Stodies* lane, *Cranes* lane, *Church* lane, and divers others. This VVard was alſo utterly conſumed by the Fire, and therein theſe four Churches, St. *Michael Royal*, St. *Thomas Apoſtles*, St. *Martins Vintry*, and St. *James Garlick* Hithe, the firſt only is rebuilt as yet. This ward hath an Alderman, Deputy and 9 *Common Council-men*, 9 Conſtables, 4 Scavengers, VVardmote Inqueſt 14, and a Beadle. In which were 5 Halls, *Vinters*, *Cutlers*, *Fruiterers*, *Plummers*, and *Pariſh Clerks*. 15. Cord-

15. *Cordwainors Ward*, wherein there are *Budge-Row*, *Turnbaſe lane*, part of *Wingmen lane*, *Cordwayner* ſtreet, *Bow-lane*, *Baſing-lane*, and St. *Syths lane*, the South-end of *Needlers lane*, the South-end of *Soper-lane* part of *Bowlane*, and *Watling-ſtreet*. This ward was quite burnt down in 1666, and therein theſe three Churches, St. *Antholines*, *Aldermary* Church, and St. *Mary-le Bow*, the laſt of which is rebuilt with a Magnificent Steeple, and the other two rebuilding. This Ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 8 *Common Council-men*; 8 Conſtables, 8 Scavengers; Wardmote Inqueſt 14, and a Beadle.

16. *Cheapſide Ward*, wherein is the *Poultrey*, and the *Counter*, *Coney hoop lane*, part of the Old *Jewry*, *Bucklers-bury*, *Needlers lane*, part of *Soper-lane*, now called *Queenſtreet*, *Ironmonger lane*, and *Cateaten* ſtreet. This ward likewiſe was utterly conſumed by the Fire, and therein theſe 7 Churches, St. *Mildred Poultrey*, St. *Mary Cole-Church*, St. *Bennet Sherehog*, St. *Pancras Soperlane*, St. *Martins Ironmonger* lane, St. *Laurence Jury*, and *Guildhall* Chappel are ſince finely rebuilt, as well as the reſt of the ward; This ward hath an Alderman, Deputy, and 11 *Common Council-men*; 11 Conſtables, 9 Scavengers; Wardmote Inqueſt 12, and a Beadle. And 2 Halls, *Grocers* and *Mercers*.

17. *Colemanſtreet Ward*, wherein is part of the *Old Jury*, *Lothbury*, *Colemanſtreet*, and the Alleys thereabout; It was in part conſumed by the Fire together with theſe three Churches, St. *Magarets Lothbury*, St. *Stephens Colemanſtreet*, and St. *Olaves Church*, the two laſt of which are rebuilt, with the reſt of the ward; In which are two Halls, *Armourers* and *Founders*. It hath an Alderman, his Deputy and 5 *Common Council-men*; 4 Conſtables, 4 Savengers; VVardmote Inqueſt 13, and a Beadle.

18. *Baſſiſhaw*, or *Baſing Hall Ward*, wherein are *Baſing-hall* ſtreet, part of *London Wall*, and ſeveral other Alleys; It was moſtly burnt down 1666, and therein

Baſing-

Baſing-hall, and the Church of St. *Michael Baſſiſhaw*. It had likewiſe theſe following Halls therein, *Coopers*, *Maſons*, *Weavers*, and *Girdlers*; There are an Alderman, his Deputy and 4 *Common Council-men*; 2 Conſtables, 2 Scavengers, VVardmote Inqueſt 17, and a Beadle.

19. *Crippiegate Ward*, wherein are theſe Streets, *Aldermanbury*, *Milk-ſtreet*, *Gayſpur lane*, part of *Weſtcheap*, *Love-lane*, *Lad-lane*, *Woodſtreet*, *Addleſtreet*, *Philip-lane*, *Huggen-lane*, *Maiden-lane*, the Eaſt end of *Guthorn-lane*, *Staining-lane*, *Silverſtreet*, the North end of *Mugwel* ſtreet; theſe were the bounds within the walls; without are *Morelane* with all the Alleys, little *Morefields*, more than half *Grub* ſtreet, *White-croſs*-ſtreet, to *Beech*-lane, *Red-croſs*-ſtreet, with part of *Golden*-lane, and *Barbican*, more than half thereof toward *Alderſgate*, *Sion Colledge*, in which there was a ſtately Library, and Almeſhouſes for 24 People, founded by Dr. *Thomas White*, Part of this ward was conſumed by the Fire, and among the reſt *Aldermanbury* Church, St. *Maudlin Milk*-ſtreet, St. *Albans Wood*-ſtreet, St. *Michael Wood*-ſtreet, but St. *Alphage*, and *Cripplegate* eſcaped; In this ward were *Bowyers* and *Scriveners* Hall. This ward is of a great extent, and is divided into *Cripplegate within and without*; within it hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 8 *Common Council-men*; 9 Conſtables, 12 Scavengers; VVardmote Inqueſt 15, and a Beadle; without the Gate it hath a Deputy, and 3 *Common-council-men*; 4 Conſtables, 4 Scavengers; VVardmote Inqueſt 17, and a Beadle.

20. *Alderſgate Ward*, wherein are contained *Lillypot* lane, the weſt ſide of *Guthorns* lane, *Cary* lane, St. *Martins*, *Alderſgateſtreet* without the Gate, and *Little Britain*; Some part of this ward was alſo burnt by the Fire, and likewiſe the Churches of St. *John Zachary*, St *Olave Silverſtreet*, St. *Ann Alderſgate*, and St. *Mary Stayning*; but St. *Buttolphs* without the Gate eſcaped. There are in this ward, *Peterhouſe*, now the Seat of the L. Biſhop of

London

London, *Thanet* Houſe now Inhabited by the L. *Shaftsbury*, and *Goldſmiths* Hall. This ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, 4 *Common-council-men* without the Gate,and 4 within,8 Conſtables,9 Scavengers ; VVardmote Inqueſt 14, and a Beadle.

21: *Farringdon Ward* within, wherein are contained *Foſter* lane,*Mugwel* ſtreet,*Pentecoſt* lane, *Butcherhall* lane, the weſt ſide of *Friday* ſtreet,the *Old Change*,the north Church-yard of St. *Pauls*, St. *Pauls School*, *Paternoſter-Row*, the weſt ſide of *Ave Mary* lane, *Creed* lane, *Black-Fryers*, *Pannier* Alley,*Ivy* lane, *Blowbladder* ſtreet, *Newgate Market*, and *Newgate* ſtreet. This ward was for the greateſt part laid waſte in 1666. and therein the Churches of St. *Peters Cheap* at *Woodſtreet* Corner, St. *Foſters* in *Foſter lane*, *Chriſt Church* and Hoſpital,St.*Matthews Friday* ſtreet,St.*Auſtins* in *Watling* ſtreet,St.*Mærtins Ludgate*, St. *Ann* Black-Fryers, St.*Faiths* under St. *Pauls*,and St. *Pauls* Church it ſelf. St.*Pauls* is the only Cathedral of that name in *Chriſtendom*, ſeated on the higheſt part of all the City, and was more perſpicuous perhaps than any Cathedral Church in the VVorld, It was a ſtructure for length, heighth, and Antiquity, ſurpaſſing all other Churches, the length thereof was 690 Foot, (therein excelling by 20 Foot, St. *Peters* Church in *Rome*, which for Beauty, Proportion, and divers other things excells all other Temples) It was in height 102 Foot, and in breadth 130. This Church was built (as other Cathedrals) in a perfect Croſs, and in the midſt of the croſs upon mighty high Arches, was a Tower,or Steeple of Stone,360 foot high, and on that a Spire of Timber,covered with lead,in height 260 foot more;in all from the ground 520 foot, above which was a Bole of Copper gilt of 9 foot in compaſs,whereon ſtood the Croſs 15 foot & an half high,& almoſt 6 foot acroſs,made of Oak,covered with Lead,& another cover of Copper over the Lead, above all ſtood the Eagle or Cock of Copper gilt, 4 foot long,and the breadth over the wings 3 Foot and an half. In the year 1561, part of

of this Magnificent Pile was much waſted, and the reſt endangered by a Fire begun in that Stately Timber Spire, by the Negligence of a Plummer, who left his Pan of Fire there while he went to Dinner, as he confeſt of later years on his Deathbed; This was then repaired in the ſpace of 5 years; but afterward Arch-biſhop *Laud* much repaired it with *Portland* ſtone, in 1640. It was again ruined by the late Dreadful Fire, 1666, and a Foundation is now laid again for rebuilding it in a very Noble ſumptuous manner; In this ward of *Farringdon*, were the Halls of ſeveral Companies, as *Embroiderers*, *Sadlers*, *Barber Chirurgeons*, *Butchers*, *Stationers*, and likewiſe the *Colledge of Phyſicians* in *Warwick* lane. It hath an Alderman, Deputy, and 14 *Common-Council-men*; 17 Conſtables, 18 Scavengers; VVardmote Inqueſt 18, and a Beadle.

22. *Breadſtreet Ward*, wherein are *Breadſtreet*, the Eaſt part of *Friday* ſtreet, *Watling* ſtreet, part of *Knight Rider* ſtreet, and *Diſtaff* lane; This ward was wholly laid waſte by the Fire, and therein the Churches of *Alhallows* Breadſtreet, St. *Mildred* Breadſtreet, St. *John Evangeliſt*, and St. *Magaret Moſes*; There were therein *Cordwainers* Hall, *Salters* Hall, *Gerards* Hall, and the *Compter* anciently kept in Breadſtreet. This ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 11 *Common-council-men*; 10 Conſtables, 8 Scavengers; VVardmote Inqueſt 13, and a Beadle.

23. *Queen Hythe Ward*, which comprehends *Trinity* lane, *Breadſtreet hill*, Fyſoot lane, *Deſbourn* lane, *Little Trinity* lane, *Old Fiſh-ſtreet*, *Lambert Hill*, *Pyel* lane, *Townſend* lane, *Queen Hyth*, *Saltwharf*, *Stew* lane, *Broofwharf*, *Broken-wharf*, *Trig* lane, and *Bull wharf*. The whole ward was conſumed in 1666. and therein theſe Churches, *Trinity Church*; St. *Nicholas Cole-Abby*, St. *Nicholas Olaves*, St. *Maudlins Old Fiſhſtreet*, St. *Mary Mounthaw*, St. *Mary Somerſet*, St. *Michael Queen Hythe*, and St. *Peters Pauls Wharf*; This VVard hath an Alderman, his Deputy and 6 *Common-council-men*; 9 Conſtables,

ſtables, 8 Scavengers, VVardmote Inqueſt 13, and a Beadle. In it is *Painter Stainers* Hall.

24. *Caſtle Baynard Ward*; containing part of *Creed* lane, the Eaſt part of *Avemary* lane, part of *Paternoſter Row*, the Eaſt ſide of *Warwick* lane, *Peters hill* lane, *Pauls wharf*, *Addlehill*, *Carter* lane, *Dolittle* lane, *Sermon* lane, St. *Pauls Chain*, and part of the ſouth Church-yard, St. *Peters Pauls wharfe*, and *Baynards Caſtle*. This ward was wholly burnt down by the Fire, and therein *Baynards Caſtle*, St. *Bennets* Church near *Pauls wharfe*, St. *Andrew Wardrobe*, St. *Mary Magdalen*, and St. *Gregories* by St. *Pauls*. This ward hath an Alderman, his Deputy, and 9 *Common-council-men*; 10 Conſtables, 7 Scavengers; Wardmote Inqueſt 14, and a Beadle.

25. *Farringdon Ward* without, which is very large, and contains *Giltſpur* ſtreet, *Pye-corner*, *Cock* lane, *Holbourn conduit*, St. *Bartholomews Hoſpital*, *Duck* lane, St. *Bartholomews Cloſe*, part of *Long* lane, part of *Chick* lane, *Smithfield*, *Cow* lane, *Snow hill*, to the Biſhop of *Elies* Houſe, *Furnivals Inn*, *Staples Inn*, *Bernards Inn*, *Fetter* lane, *Thavies Inn*, *Shoe* lane, the Churches of St. *Sepulchres*, and St. *Andrews Holbourn*, the *Old Baily* where the Seſſions is kept for *London* and *Middleſex*, *Fleet* River, *Holborn Bridge*, the ſtreets on each ſide, the *Fleet Priſon*, *Fleet* lane, St. *Dunſtans* Church in the Weſt, *Cliffords Inn*, the ſouth end of *Chancery* lane, *Sergeants Inn*, even to the Rolls Liberty, *Jackanapes* lane, part of *Sheerlane*, the two *Temples*, *White Friers*, *Water* lane, *Salisbury Court*, St. *Brides Church*, *Bridewel* lane, and *Bridewell*; There was ſome part of this ward burnt by the Fire, and alſo *Newgate*; This ward hath an Alderman, Deputy and 16 *Common-council-men*; 14 Conſtables; 15 Scavengers, VVardmote Inqueſt 44, and 3 Beadles.

26. *Bridge Ward* without, which contains, long *Southwark*, St. *Georges Church*, St. *Olaves Church and Street*, *Barnaby* ſtreet, *Kent* ſtreet, *Blackman* ſtreet, St. *Mary Overys*, formerly a Priory of *Canon Regulars*, St. *Thomas*

Thomas Church and Hoſpital for the ſick and lame, the lock a Lazer Houſe in *Kent* ſtreet; In which there were five Priſons, the *Clink*, the *Compter*, the *Marſhalſea*, the *Kings Bench*, the *White Lyon*, here was *Wincheſter houſe*, *Battle Bridge*, the *Bridge-houſe*, and *Bermondſey Abby*. This Burrough of *Southwark* hath an Alderman, 3 Deputies, a Bayliff, no *Common-council-men*, 16 Conſtables, 6 *Scavengers*; and VVardmote Inqueſt 20.

Every ward hath a peculiar Alderman, as an Overſeer or Guardian aſſigned thereunto, who hath a greater Latitude of Power than any Ordinary Juſtice of Peace.

CHAP. VIII.

The Inns of Court and Chancery, Colledges, Schools, and Hoſpitals in and about the City of London.

THE Famous City of *London* may not unfitly be ſtiled an Univerſity, for therein are taught all Liberal Arts, and Sciences, for not only *Divinity*, *Civil Law* and *Phyſick*, (which are uſual in Univerſities) are read here, but alſo the Municipal or *Common Law* of the Nation is here taught, and Degrees taken therein, which can be ſaid in no other Nation; Moreover all ſorts of Languages, & *Geography*, *Hydrography*, the Arts of *Navigation* and *Fortification*, *Anatomy*, *Chirurgery*, *Chymiſtry*, *Calligraphy*, *Brachygraphy* or *Short-hand*; the Arts of *Riding*, *Fencing*, *Dancing*, *Art Military*, *Fireworks*, *Limning*, *Painting*, *Enamelling*, *Sculpture*, *Architecture*, *Heraldry*, all ſorts of *Muſick*, *Arithmetick*, *Geometry*, *Aſtronomy*, *Grammar*, *Rhetorick*, *Poetry*, and any other thing that may any way contribute to the accompliſhment of an Ingenuous Nobleman, or Gentleman.

The Colledges of Municipal or Common Law, Profeſſors and Students are Fourteen, and are ſtill called *Inns*, the old *Engliſh* word for the Houſe of Noblemen or Biſhops. There are 2 *Inns* of *Sergeants*, 4 *Inns* of *Court*, &

8 *Inns*

8 *Inns* of *Chancery*; The Inns of *Chancery* were probably so named because there dwelt such *Clerks* as did chiefly study the Forming of VVrits; The names of those are *Thavies Inn*, begun in the Reign of *Edward* 3. and since purchased by *Lincoln Inn*, as was also *Furnivals Inn*; then there is *Bernards Inn*, *New Inn*, *Clements Inn*, *Cliffords Inn*, (anciently the House of the L. *Clifford*; *Staple Inn*, belonging to the Merchants of the *Staple*, and *Lyons Inn*, anciently a common Inn with the sign of the *Lyon*. These were heretofore preparatory Colledges for younger Students, and many were entered here before admitted into the *Inns of Court*; Now they are for the most part taken up by *Attorneys*, *Sollitors*, and *Clerks*, who have their chambers apart, and their Diet at a very easie rate in an Hall together, where they are obliged to appear in grave long Robes, and black round knit caps, these Colledges belong all to some *Inns of Court*, who send yearly some of their Barresters to read to these. In these *Inns of Chancery* one with another, may be about threescore Persons.

The *Inns of Court* were so named (as some think) because the Students therein are to serve the *Courts of Judicature*, of these there are 4. First the 2 *Temples*, heretofore the dwelling of the *Knights Templers*, and purchased by some Professors of the *Common Law*, above 300 years ago; They are called the *Inner*, and *middle Temple* in Relation to *Essex* house, which was a part of the *Knights Templers*, and called the *utter or Outer Temple* because it is seated without *Temple-Bar*; The 2 other *Inns of court* are *Lincolns Inn*, and *Greys Inn*, belonging to the Noble Family of the *Greys*; In the Reign of K. *Hen.* 6. they so flourished that there were in each of these above 200 Students.

These Societies are no Corporations nor have any Judicial power over their Members, but have certain Orders among themselves, which have by consent the force of Laws; For lighter Offences they are only Excommoned or put out of Commons, not to eat with the

the reſt, and for greater Offences they loſe their Chambers; There are no Lands or Revenues belong to theſe Societies, nor have they any thing for defraying the Charges of the Houſe, but what is paid at Admittances, and quit Rents for their Chambers; The whole Company in each Society may be devided into 4 parts *Benchers*, *utter Barreſters*, *Inner Barreſters* and *Students*. In the 4 *Inns of Court* there are now reckoned 800 Students. There are 2 more Colledges called *Sergeants Inn*, where the *Common Law* Student, when he hath arrived to the higheſt Degree, hath his Lodging and Diet and are as Doctors in the Civil Law, out of theſe are choſen all the Judges of the Kings Bench, and Common-pleas.

There are likewiſe ſeveral Colledges in and about this City, as the Colledge of *Civilians* called *Doctors Commons*, near St. *Pauls*, for the Profeſſors of the *Civil Law* in this City, and where commonly the Judges of the Anhos, Admiralty and Prerogative Court reſide, whoſe Office is not far off, and Judgeth of Eſtates fallen by Will, or by Inteſtures, and is under the Juriſdiction of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

There is alſo the Colledge of *Phyſicians* curiouſly built in *Warwick-lane*; And likewiſe a Colledge of Heralds, that is, of ſuch as are to be Meſſengers of War and Peace, and are Skilful in Deſcents, Pedigrees, and Coats of Armories.

Greſham Colledge in *Biſhopſgate-ſtreet* is another, built by Sir *Thomas Greſham*, and a Revenue left to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen for maintaining four able Perſons to read within this Colledge, Divinity, Geometry, Aſtronomy, and Muſick, with an allowance to each of them (beſides fair Lodgings) of 50 pound a year; And other Rents are left to the *Mercers* Company to find 3 able men more, to read *Civil Law*, *Phyſick* and *Rhetorick*, with the ſame Allowance; Theſe ſeveral Lectures ſhould be read in Term time, every day in the week except Sundays, beginning at 9 in the morning,

morning, and at 2 after noon, to give notice whereof, the Bell in the Steeple of the Royal Exchange rings at those times; They are to read Forenoon, in *Latin*, and Afternoon in *English*. The *Musick* Lecture to be read only in *English*.

There is also within *London* another Colledge called *Sion Colledge* aforementioned, founded by Dr. *White* near *Cripplegate*, for the use of the Clergy of *London*, and of the Liberties thereof, and some Almeshouses for 20 poor People; To perform all which he gave 3000*l.* and for the maintenance of these poor People 120 *l.* a year for ever; And 40 *l.* a year for a Sermon in *Latin* at the beginning of every Quarter, and a plentiful Dinner for all the Clergy that shall then meet there. In this Colledge is a fair spacious Library, built by *John Symson*, which hath been well furnished with Books, chiefly for Divines. This Colledge felt the rage of the late Fire, but is since rebuilt. A little without the Walls stands another Colledge or Collegiate House called the *Charterhouse*, it being formerly a Covent of *Carthusian Monks*; This molledge (called also *Suttons Hospital*) consists of a Master or Governour, a Chaplain; with a Master and Usher to instruct 44 Schollars, besides 80 decayed Gentlemen, Souldiers, and Merchants, who have all a plentiful maintenance of Diet, Lodging, Clothes, Physicks, *&c.* and live altogether in a Collegiate manner with much cleanliness and neatness; and the 44 Scholars have not only all necessaries whilst they are here taught, but if they become fit for the Universities, there is allowed to each one out of the yearly Revenues of this Colledge 20 *l.* yearly, and duly paid for 8 years after they come to the University; and to others fit for Trades there is allowed a considerable sum of money to bind them Apprentices. There are likewise all sorts of Officers fit for such a Society, as *Physician*, *Apothecary*, *Steward*, *Cooks*, *Butler*, &c. who have all competent Salaries. This vast Revenue and Princely Foundation was the sole Gift of an ordinary Gentleman, Mr.

Thomas

Thomas Sutton, born in *Lincolnſhire*, and it was of ſuch high Account as it was thought fit by the Kings Letters Patents under the great Seal, divers Perſons of the higheſt Dignity and Quality in Church and State, ſhould always be the Overſeers, and Regulators of this Society, as the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Keeper or Chancellor, Lord Treaſurer, and 13 more.

There are likewiſe in *London*, divers Publick Schools endowed, as St. *Pauls* a Free School founded by Dr. *Colet* Dean of St. *Pauls* for 153 Children to be taught there for nothing; for which there was appointed a Maſter, a Submaſter or Uſher, and a Chaplain, with large ſtipends for ever to be paid by the *Mercers Company*. This famous School was alſo burnt down, but is now reedified in a more magnificent and Commodious manner.

In 1553. After the erecting of *Chriſts Hoſpital* out of the Ruins of the *Gray Fryers*, a great number of poor Children were taken in, and a School appointed at the charge of the City. There are in *London* divers other Endowed or Free Schools, as *Merchant Taylors*, *Mercers Chappel*, &c.

There are likewiſe ſeveral famous Hoſpitals in this City, as *Chriſts Hoſpital* aforeſaid, given by K. *Edw.* 6. from whence according to the Report made at *Eaſter* in 1681. there were 76 Children put forth Apprentices laſt year, 10 of them being Inſtructed in the Arts of *Arithmetick* and *Navigation*, were placed with Commanders of Ships out of the *Mathematical School* lately founded for the Benefit of this Kingdom, by his preſent Majeſty K. *Charles* 2. And there are now remaining under the care and charge of that Hoſpital 574 Children. Then there is St. *Bartholomews* Hoſpitals in which according to the former Report there have been cured this half year, 1578 wounded, ſick, and maimed Souldiers, and Seamen, and other diſeaſed Perſons, who have been relieved with Moneys and other neceſſaries at their departure, and there are 239

Perſons

Persons now remaining under cure. And in St. *Thomas Hospital* in *Southwark*, of the like sick & wounded Persons, 1896 have been cured this last year, and 294 are at present under cure there. In *Bridewel Hospital* 896 Vagrants and Indigent Persons have been relieved, and sent home with Passes to their Native Countrey last year, and 128 are now there. The Hospital of *Bethlem* for curing Lunaticks and Madmen, hath been lately removed because of the Inconveniency of the Place; and a Stately and Magnificent Hospital built for them in *Moorefields*, which has cost the House above 17000 pounds, into which there were brought this last year 53 Distracted Men and Women, 43 have last year been cured of their Lunacy and discharged, and there are now remaining under cure, and provided with Physick, Diet, and other Relief at the charge of that Hospital, an 110 Persons.

CHAP. IX.

The Strand, Westminster and parts Adjacent:

IT would too much inlarge this small Volume to give an Exact Account of this City of *Westminster*, and other parts which now seem swallowed up in *London*; we shall therefore only remark some particulars; *Westminster* was formerly called *Dorney* or *Thorney*, and was an Island incompassed by the *Thames*, overgrown with Bryers and Thorns, but now Graced with Fair Stately Houses and Pallaces, both Publick and Private. The chief whereof are the two Pallaces of the King, *Whitehall* and *St. Jameses*, to which is adjoyned a delightful Park so named in which is a *Pall Mall*, said to be the Best in *Europe*.

Then there is *Westminster Hall*, where several Courts of Justice are kept, as the High Court of Parliament consisting

consisting of the King, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons. The *Court of Kings Bench*, wherein the King sometimes sate in Person, in which are handled all the Pleas of the Crown, all things that concern loss of Life or Member of any Subject, for then the King is concerned, because the Life, and Limbs of the Subject belong only to the King, so that the Pleas are here between the King and the Subject. Here are handled all Treasons, Felonies, Breach of Peace, Oppression, Misgovernment, *&c.* in this Court sit four Reverend Judges. Then there is the *Court of Common-pleas*, so called (say some) because there are debated the usual Pleas between one subject and another, in this Court there are likewise four Judges. Next is the *Court of Exchequer*, so called some think from a Checquer wrought Carpet covering the great Table in that Court; wherein are Tryed all causes concerning the Kings Revenue. There is also another called the *Court of the Dutchy of* Lancaster, which takes Cognizance of all Causes that concern the Revenues of that *Dutchy*. There is likewise the *High Court of Chancery*, which is placed next the Kings *Bench* as mitigating the Rigor thereof, this Court is the VVomb of all our Fundamental Laws; it is called *Chancery* as some imagine, because the Judge of this Court sate anciently *Inter Cancellos*, or within Lattices, as the East end of our Churches being separated *per Chancellos* from the Body of the Church, as peculiarly belonging to the Preist were thence called *Chancels*; This Court proceeds to grant VVrits, according to Equity or Conscience. Out of this Court issue Summons for Parliaments, Edicts, Proclamations, Letters Patents, Treaties, Leagues with Forreign Princes, *&c.* There is likewise the *Court of Admiralty*, wherein all matters concerning the Sea are determined by the Civil Law, because the Sea is without the Limits of the *Common Law*.

The next thing considerable in *Westminster* is the Collegiate Church called *Westminster Abby* or *St. Peters*.

It

It was raiſed out of the ruins of a Temple formerly dedicated to *Apollo*; wherein there is King *Henry* the ſevenths Chappel a moſt magnificent and curious Edifice; beautified with the ſtately Tombs of the Kings and Queens of *England*, and many other Perſons of Honour and Renown are buried in this Church; and here the Kings of *England* are commonly Crowned.

Then there is *Somerſet-houſe*, a large and ſtately ſtructure belonging to the King, *Wallingford* Houſe the ſeat of the Earl of *Arlington*, *Northumberland* Houſe, *Yorkhouſe* now turned into curious ſtreets and Buildings. The new Exchange a place well ſtored with variety of Shops and Goods; The goodly Statue of K. *Charles* the I. lately erected at *Charing-croſs*, *Salisbury* Houſe belonging to the Earl of *Salisbury*, who has likewiſe built an Exchange near it; *Worceſter Houſe*, *Exeter Exchange*, the *Savoy*, *Arundel Houſe*, *Bedford Houſe*, *Clarendon Houſe*, and divers other Palaces worth the obſerving. The limits of *Weſtminſter* end at *Temple Bar* and there the bounds of *London* begin.

To conclude, *London* is the Epitome of *England*, the ſeat of the *Britiſh* Empire, the Chamber of the King, the chiefeſt Emporium or Town of Trade in the World, and to deſcribe all things in this City worthy to be known, would make a conſiderable volume; The City of *London* with the Suburbs and parts adjacent is of a vaſt Extent from *Limehouſe* meaſured to the end of *Tuthill* ſtreet in *Weſtminſter*, Eaſt and VVeſt is above 7500 Geometrical Paces, that is above 7 *Engliſh* Miles and an half, and from the further end of *Blackman-ſtreet* in *Southwark* to the end of *Shoreditch* Northand South, is 2500 Paces or two Miles and an half.

FINIS.

Historical Remarques,

AND

OBSERVATIONS

OF THE

Ancient and *Present* STATE

OF THE

CITIES

OF

London and *Westminster.*

With an Account of the most considerable Occurrences, Revolutions, and Transactions, as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, and other remarkable Accidents which have happened in, and about these Cities, for above Nine Hundred Years past, till this present Year 1681.

Illustrated with Pictures.

THE SECOND PART.

By RICHARD BURTON.

LONDON, Printed by *Tho. Snowden* for *Nath. Crouch.* 1681.

Hist

LO

ENgl
de
in
K
a

Reign of 14 K
first built the
formerly beer
was *Sibba*, wi
relinquished th
ous habit in th
dying, his Bo
Marble, and fi
that Church, t

About the y
dom, and got
which King E
with them, all
secure the rest
these words, in
King, *Let the B*
Thames, *and*
head of the same

Hiſtorical Remarques

OF

LONDON, &c.

ENgland, in the time of the *Saxons*, was divided into an *Heptarchy*, or ſeven Kingdoms, in the year after Chriſt 527. One of theſe Kingdoms contained *Eſſex* and *Middleſex*, and continued about 281 years, during the Reign of 14 Kings, The Third of whom was *Sebert*, who firſt built the Cathedral of St. *Paul*, *London*, which had formerly been the Temple of *Diana*. The ninth King was *Sebba*, who, after Thirty years peaceable Reign, relinquiſhed the Crown, and took upon him a Religious habit in the Monaſtery of St. *Paul*, *London*, where dying, his Body was intombed in a Coffin of Gray Marble, and ſtood in the North wall of the Chancel of that Church, till the dreadful Fire in 1666.

About the year 872. The *Danes* invaded this Kingdom, and got into *London*, making great ſpoil; upon which King *Elfred*, who then reigned, compounded with them, allowing them a great Quantity of Land to ſecure the reſt from Plunder and Ruine; for we find theſe words, in the end of the Laws publiſhed by this King, *Let the Bounds of our Dominion ſtretch from the River* Thames, *and from thence to the Vale of* Lea, *even unto the head of the ſame Water, and ſo forth ſtraight unto* Bedford,

and finally going along by the River of Ouſe, *let them end at* Watling Street. But ſo far were the *Danes* from being ſatisfied, that they uſurped daily upon other places, and infeſted all the Countries, inſomuch that this undaunted King *Elfred*, was many times brought to ſuch extremity, that he was forced to hide himſelf in the Fens and Marſhes, and with his ſmall Company to live by Fiſhing, Fowling, and Hunting of Wild Beaſts for Food; and being one time entertained alone in a Country-man's houſe, diſguiſed in very mean attire, as he was ſitting by the Fire, a Cake was baking on the Hearth before him, but the King being very intent in trimming his Bow and Arrows, the Country-woman coming in, and ſeeing the Cake burn, ſhe furiouſly took the Bow from him, and checking him as her Slave, ſaid, *Thou Fellow, doſt thou ſee the Bread burn before thy Face, and wilt thou not turn it, and yet mayeſt be glad to eat it before it be half baked?* little ſuſpecting him to be the man that uſed to be treated with more dainty Food.

This worthy King *Elfred*, more minding the Benefit of his Subjects than the Majeſty of State, diſguiſed himſelf in the habit of a common Fidler, and went, in perſon to the *Danes* Camp, who lay wallowing in Wantonneſs and Security; and being a very ſkilful Muſician, and an excellent Poet, he added his voice thereto; ſinging Songs of the Valour of the *Danes*, whereby he had admittance into the Company and Banquets of their Chief Commanders and Princes; and obſerving their careleſsneſs and negligence, and underſtanding likewiſe their Deſigns, he returns to his own poor, diſconſolate Souldiers, and tells them how eaſie it was to ſurpriſe their Enemies, and thereby recover their ruined Country: they being much encouraged with the news, immediately fell upon the *Danes* in their Camp, and made a very great ſlaughter; and purſuing their Victory, they beat the *Danes* in all places, and at laſt followed them to *London*, from whence, upon his approach, all the *Danes* fled

fled like Wolves before Lions. The Inhabitants were very glad to see the face of their King, and he restored the City to its former Liberty and Splendor again, the *Danes* making their escape by shipping into *France*.

In the Year 982 the *Danes* again invade *England*, and destroy all places near the Shore. *Etheldred* was then King, whose elder Brother (called the Martyr) was treacherously murthered by the procurement of his Mother-in-Law; for the King being a hunting in the Isle of *Purbeck*, went alone out of kindness to see his Mother-in-Law and Brother, who dwelt hard by, where this cruel Woman, out of ambition to bring her Son to the Crown, caused one to run him into the back with a Knife, as he was drinking a cup of Wine on Horseback at his departing, who feeling himself hurt, set spurs to his Horse, thinking thereby to get to his Company, but the Wound being mortal, and he fainting through loss of much Blood, fell from his Horse; but one foot being entangled in the Stirrup, he was thereby dragged up and down through Woods, and Lands, in a most lamentable manner, and afterward found dead, and was buried at the Minster in *Shaftesbury*.

Etheldred was then crowned King by *Dunstan* Archbishop of *Canterbury* (though against his Will.) For at his Coronation, *Dunstan* in Prophetick Spirit, denounced the Wrath and Indignation of God against the King in these words; *Because*, saith he, *thou hast aspired to the Crown, by the death of thy Brother, whom thy Mother hath murdered, therefore hear the Word of the Lord. The Sword shall not depart from thy House, but shall furiously rage all the dayes of thy Life, killing of thy Seed, till such time as thy Kingdom shall be given to a People, whose Customs and Language the Nation thou now governest, know not. Neither shall thy sin, the sin of thy Mother, nor the sins of those men who were Partakers of her Councils, and Instruments of her wicked Designs, be expiated and appeased, but by long and most severe Vengeance.*

Which Prediction was seconded by Prodigies;

for it is ſaid that a Cloud of Blood and Fire appeared after his Coronation; and likewiſe by the diſaſtrous and miſerable calamities that fell upon him and his houſe. This King was neither forward in Action, nor fortunate in any of his Undertakings, ſo that he was called, *The Unready*; He ſpent his Youth in Debauchery and Folly, his Middle Age in Careleſsneſs, and neglect of his Government, maintaining diſſentions and quarrels amongſt his own Subjects, and his latter end in conſtant reſiſtance of the bloodthirſty *Danes*, who made continual Havock and Deſtruction of his People and Country (who had been quiet for 22 years before,) and therefore all theſe calamities were imputed to the miſgovernment of this unhappy Prince.

The *Danes* perceiving the hearts of the Subjects to be drawn from their Soveraign, take the advantage, and landed in *Kent* with ſeven Ships, ſpoiling all the Country in one part or another. This they continued for Eleven years together, till at laſt the King, by advice of his Lords, paid them Ten Thouſand Pounds, upon condition they ſhould quietly depart the Realm. This ſerved for the preſent, but they returned year after year, and ſtill obliged the King to give them more Money yearly, till at laſt it came to Forty Thouſand Pounds a year, which emptied the Land of all the Coin, and the *Engliſh* were forced to plough, and ſow while the *Danes* ſate idle, and eat the Fruit of their Labours, abuſing alſo their Wives and Daughters, whereupon they were called *Lord Danes*, (now *Lurdains*, ſignifying a *Lazy Lubber.*)

In this diſtreſſed State, the King thought of this expedient to be rid of them: He ſent out ſeveral Orders and Commiſſions into every City in his Dominions, that at an appointed time they ſhould Maſſacre all the *Danes* that were amongſt them. The Day was *Novem.* 13. 1002. His Command was accordingly performed, and that with ſuch rigour, that in *Oxford* the fearful *Danes*, for refuge, took into the Church of St. *Frideſwide*, as into a Sanctuary of Venerable Antiquity; but they in fury, regarding

garding neither Place nor Perſon, ſet the Church on fire, wherein many *Danes* were burnt, with divers rich Ornaments, and the Library thereof utterly defaced.

At which time, it is ſaid, King *Etheldred* himſelf was in *Oxford*, and had ſummoned a Parliament both of *Engliſh* and *Danes* to meet there, and he afterwards repaired the ruines the fire had made. In this Maſſacre the Lady *Gunhild*, Siſter to the King of *Denmark*, and a continual friend to the *Engliſh*, with her Husband and Son were ſlain. Upon the news of this Maſſacre King *Swain* with a great Navy of *Danes*, lands in ſeveral parts in *England*, and carries all before him: and other *Danes* with 94 Ships, ſailed up the River of *Thames*, and beſieged *London*, and gave it a briſk Aſſault; but the *Londoners* made ſuch a Valiant reſiſtance, that they forced them to retire: but however they fell very ſeverely upon *Eſſex*, *Kent*, *Suſſex*, and *Hampſhire*.

Theſe Calamities were ſeconded with others as fearful; for about this time, the City of *London* was miſerably deſtroyed and defaced by Fire, whoſe beauty then chiefly extended from *Ludgate* Weſtward; for that within the Walls, where the heart of the City now is, was then neither beautiful nor orderly built.

And to add to theſe miſeries, there was a dreadful Sickneſs raging in *London*, and moſt parts of *England* which was hitherto unknown in this Kingdom, which was a high burning Feaver, and the Bloudy Flux; There was alſo great Scarcity of Victuals, by reaſon of an extraordinary Murrain, and Death of all ſorts of Cattel. And all theſe Judgments were imputed to the King, and his Abettors, *Dunſtan* prophecying further Woes to the Land after his death. Though the King made great lamentation for the death of his Brother King *Edward*, for which his Mother beat him ſo violently with a Wax Taper, which ſtood before her, that he could never after well endure the ſight of a Taper.

In the Year 1013. King *Swain* came again from *Denmark*, landing a great number of men in the River *Humber*

ber, and conquered all before him till he came to *London*, and presently begirt the Walls with a close Siege (King *Etheldred* being within) thongh *Swain* doubted not of carrying the City, yet he was much mistaken; For the Citizens, considering that they had the Presence of their King with them, and that *London* was the Eye of the Land, grew thereupon very bold and courageous, beating the *Danes* from the Walls, and then sallying out upon them, slew them on heaps, so that King *Swain* himself was in great danger, had he not desperatly ran through the midst of his Enemies Swords, and by flight escaped, marching day and night in great fear, till he had got to the City of *Bath*; where *Ethelmere* Earl of *Devonshire*, and his People submitted themselves to him; but this last overthrow, and want of Victuals, caused him after he had received a Sum of Money, to hasten into *Denmark*, intending to return with great Strength, which accordingly he did, and meeting with the *English* utterly defeated them, by reason of the treachery of some *English* who revolted to the *Danes*, So that the whole Kingdom submitted to them, yea, *London* was likewise forced to comply with the calamity of the times, wherewith unfortunate *Etheldred*, being utterly dejected, sent his Wife *Emma*, and his two Sons to his Brother *Richard* Duke of *Normandy*; and went himself into one of his Ships at *Greenwich*, and from thence to the *Isle of Wight*, where, after he had stayed some time, he likewise sailed into *Normandy* to his Brother, leaving the *Danes* sole Lords and Masters of the Realm.

A while after King *Swain* coming to S. *Edmund-berry* in *Suffolk*, threatned to burn down the Church there, unless they would give him a great Sum of Money (having done the like in several other places) which the Inhabitants refusing to pay, he went to disturb the bones of S. *Edmund*; (so called) which while he was doing, he suddenly cried out (saith the Historian) that, *He was struck by S.* Edmund *with a Sword*, being then in the midst of his Nobles, and no man seeing from whose hand it came,

and

and so with great horror he three days after ended his Life: But with his Death died not the Title of the *Danes*, who immediately advanced *Canutus* the Son for their King.

Soon after King *Etheldred* died also, and his Third Son called *Edmund Ironside* (of his ability in enduring labour) succeeded: A great part of the *English* both feared and favoured *Canutus*, and indeed out of fear favoured him, especially the Clergy, who at *Southampton* ordained him their King, and swore fealty to him.

But the *Londoners* stood firm to Prince *Edmund*, and were the principal Authors of his Election to be King; In revenge whereof *Canutus*, who had besieged the City before the death of King *Etheldred*, caused his Ships now to be towed, and drawn up the *Thames* to the East side of the Bridge, and from the River with a deep and long Trench encompassed the City, shutting up all the Passages in or out of it.

But the Citizens made valiant resistance, to which the coming of their new King *Edmund* to their assistance did much encourage them, and disheartned the *Danes*, so that they now thought it best to break up the Siege and be gone. And the sooner, because King *Edmund* had sent a peremptory Challenge to *Canutus*, to meet and fight him in single Combat; which he neither accepted, nor staid to try the fortune of the Siege of *London*, but presently sailed down the *Thames* to the *Isle of Sheppey*, where he wintered with his Navy and Men. And in the Spring he assailed the West of *England*, where the *Danes* were routed.

After this, at a place called *Sherostan* in *Worcestershire*, another Battle was fought, where the *Danes* were like again to have been discomfited; which *Edrick* (an *English* man, but a Traitor) perceiving, he cut off the Head of a Souldier, whose name was *Osmearus*, who was like King *Edmund*, both in Hair and Countenance, and shaking his bloody Sword with the gasping Head, cried out to the *English* Army, *Fly, fly, ye wretches fly, and get away, for your*

King is slain, behold here is his Head, therefore seek now to save your own Lives.

But *Edmund* having notice of this treacherous Stratagem, hasted to shew himself where he might be seen; whose sight so encouraged his men, that they had gotten that day a total Victory, if night had not prevented them. The Souldiers bent their Bows against Duke *Edrick*, and had shot him to death, had he not avoided them. But *Edrick* excused the Fact, as being mistaken in the Countenance of the man, and desirous to save the blood of the *English*: upon which false Pretence he was taken into favour again.

Three days afterward both Armies prepared again for Battle, yet stood still without any skirmishing, only refreshing their wearied and tired Bodies, and burying those that were slain in the two days before. The night following *Canutus* in great silence brake up his Camp, and marched with all speed to the City of *London*, he having conceived very great displeasure against the Citizens thereof, and desiring earnestly to conquer that place, which was in a manner already besieged by the *Danish* Ships. Next morning the Centinals gave notice to King *Edmund*, who was preparing himself to Battle, that his Enemies were suddenly marched away: whereupon *Edmund* followed them with all speed, to prevent their Designs, and soon arrived at *London*, where with little difficulty he raised the Siege, and entred the City in a triumphant manner.

The *Danes* being thus discomfited, there was great hope of further success, and *Edmund* taking advantage of their fear, fell upon them two days after at *Brainford*, and routed them with a great slaughter, (though in passing the *Thames* there, he lost many of his men, who were drowned before they could get ashore.) Upon this loss, the Traitor *Edrick* fearing the ruine of the *Danes*, perswaded his Brother-in-Law K. *Edmund* to come to a truce with *Canutus*, who kept it but till he had increased his Forces, and then another Battle was fought, wherein it is reported,

ed, that *Canutus* loſt 4500 men, and K. *Edmund* only 600. But *Canutus* a while after recruiting his Army, *Edmund* marched toward him, who lay at *Aſhdone* 3 miles from *Saffron Walden* in *Eſſex*, where a bloody Fight enſued, and at firſt the Victory ſeemed doubtful on either Side, till at laſt the *Danes* began to retreat; which the ever Traiterous *Edrick* perceiving, he with all his Forces revolted to the *Danes*, whereby they clearly got the day, and the poor betrayed *Engliſh* were utterly overthrown.

There were ſlain of *Edmund*'s Nobility, Duke *Alfred*, Duke *Godwin*, Duke *Athelward*, Duke *Athelwin*, and Earl *Urchil*, with *Cadnoth* Biſhop of *Lincoln*, and *Wolſey* Abbot of *Ramſey*, with ſeveral other of the Clergy, who came thither to pray for the Preſervation and good Succeſs of King *Edmund* and his Army. There are ſome ſigns of this Battle in that Field to this very day, divers ſmall hills ſtill remaining there, from whence have been digged the Bones of Men, Armour, and the chains of Horſes Bridles.

King *Edmund* Being thus treacherouſly forced to quit the Field, marched on foot into *Gloceſter* with a very ſmall Army, leaving *Canutus* fluſhed with Victory, who marched to *London*, and forced the City to ſubmit to him, as well as many other great Towns. After which he followed *Edmund* into the Weſt, who ſeeking nothing but Revenge, had again raiſed a very conſiderable Army, reſolving at once to try the utmoſt of his fortune. The Armies met with a full Reſolution to eſtabliſh the title of the one, by the ruine of the other. But a Captain in King *Edmund*'s Army propoſed, that for preventing of Bloodſhed, the two Kings only ſhould fight in ſingle Combat, it chiefly concerning them; or elſe divide the Kingdom between them.

Whereupon it was agreed, That they ſhould trie their Fortune: and the two Kings, in ſight of both their Armies, went into a ſmall Iſland called, *Alney*, near *Gloceſter*, encompaſſed with the River *Severn*, and

being

being compleatly armed, they first assaulted each other very stoutly on Horse-back, and afterward on foot. But *Edmund* was strong, and fought for a Kingdom, *Canutus* for Honour: and the Combat seemed indifferent equal, till *Canutus* having received a dangerous Wound, and finding himself over matched in Strength, desired, to treat, and spake thus to *Edmund*,

What necessity is there (most valiant Prince) that we, for obtaining a Title, should thus endanger our Lives. It were better to lay Malice and our Armour aside, and condescend to a loving Agreement, let us now therefore become sworn Brothers, and divide the Kingdom between us, and keep such Amity, that we may both use the others share as if it were his own, so shall this Land be peaceably governed, and we jointly assist each others necessity.

Upon this Speech they both cast down their Swords, and embraced as Friends, to the great joy and rejoycing of both Armies, who stood doubtfully wavering before, betwixt hope and fear, as expecting their own fortunes according to the success of their Champions. Thus was the Kingdom divided betwixt these two Princes, *Edmund* enjoying the West part toward the Coast of *France*, and *Canutus* the rest. And thus was the *Saxon* Monarchy come to its last period, and the tottering Crown soon after torn from *Edmund*'s head: For D. *Edrick*, a Traitor in grain, being much in favour with both Kings, yet to oblige *Canutus*, contrived the death of renowned *Edmund*, who going into a place of easement, was suddenly thrust from under the Vault into the Body with a sharp Spear; which being done, the Villain *Edrick* cut off his Soveraign's Head, and presented it to *Canutus* with this flattering Salutation, *All hail, thou now sole Monarch of* England, *for here behold the Hedd of thy Copartner, which for thy sake I have adventured to cut off.*

Canutus, though ambitious enough of Soveraignty, yet being of a Princely temper, he was much astonished

at

at this base and treacherous Act, and vowed, *That in Reward of that Service the Bringers own Head should be advanced above all the Peers of his Kingdom.* Which high honour, while this prodigious Wretch greedily expected, (and indeed for some time, saith our Author, he had some shew of favour from the King) he suddenly by the Kings Command had his Head struck off, and placed upon the highest Gate of *London*, to overlook that great City.

Canutus being possessed of half the Kingdom by Composition with *Edmund*, now after his death seized the whole, and that all things, as was pretended, might proceed with Justice and Concord, he called a Council of the *English* Nobility at *London*, wherein it was demanded, whether in the Agreement between *Edmund* and him, any Claim or Title to the Crown had been reserved for King *Edmund*'s Brethren, or his Sons. The *English*, who had paid dear for resisting the *Dane* hitherto, and being afraid to provoke him, absolutely answered, *No.* And knowing that Princes are generally appeased with flattery, they offered their Swords against any such Claims, and took themselves the Oath of Allegiance to *Canutus*, who being a very wise and politick Prince, had never the better opinion of them for their fawning; rightfully judging, *that those who were false to their natural Prince, would never be true to him, nor his Posterity, who were Foreigners.*

Canutus being thus freed from all his Opposites, was Crowned King of *England* at *London*, in 1017. by *Elstane* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, being the second King of *Denmark* of that name, and the first of *England*, and the 34. Monarch of this Land.

King *Canutus* dying, left the Kingdom of *Norway* to his eldest Son *Swain*, and *England* to his youngest, called *Hardyknute*, who being at that time in *Denmark*, *Harold* his elder Brother by a former Wife, taking advantage of his absence, laid claim to the Crown, and enjoyed it four years, having neither Wife nor Child.

After his death, the *English* as well as *Danes*, who had been for *Harold*, thought best to send for *Hardyknute*, and offer him

him the Crown; who ſoon after came to *London* in great ſtate, and was there proclaimed King of *England*, and crowned. He ſpent his Reign in doing nothing but ill. For no ſooner had he power to command, but he ordered the body of his Brother the deceaſed King *Harold*, to be taken out of his Grave, and diſgraceſully thrown into the River *Thames*, where it remained till a Fiſherman found it, and buried it in the Church-yard of St. *Clement*, commonly called *St. Clement Danes*, becauſe ſay ſome, it was the burying-place for that Nation.

This *Hardyknute* altogether neglected his Government, delighting in nothing but eating and drinking to exceſs, having his Tables ſpread with freſh Victuals four times every day, which cauſed all manner of Debauchery to reign among his Subjects by his evil example, ſince it is natural for people to imitate the Vices of their Sovereign. He died ſuddenly at the celebration of a Marriage at *Lambeth* near *London*: for while he was revelling and carouſing in the midſt of his Cups, he ſuddenly fell down without ſpeech or breath: whoſe loſs was little lamented by reaſon of his Riot and Exceſs, and the ſevere Taxes he laid upon the People for maintaining his extravagancies; yea, ſo far were any from bewailing him, that in remembrance of their Freedom from the *Daniſh* yoke, he being the laſt King of the *Danes*, the common People for a long time after, celebrated the day of his death, which was the eighth of *June*, with open Paſtimes in the Streets (as the *Romans* formerly kept their *Fugalia*, for chaſing out their Kings) which time is called *Hock-tide*, or *Heux-tide*, ſignifying *a time of Scorning and Contempt*, which fell upon the *Danes* by his death.

Edward the third of that Name before the Conqueſt, half-brother to the deceaſed *Hardy-Canute*, and Son to K. *Etheldred* by Queen *Emma* his wife, ſucceeded him, and was called *Edward the Confeſſor*, between whom and *Godwin* Earl of *Kent*, there happened ſuch differences, that they raiſed Forces againſt each other, and fitted out divers Ships. King *Edward* appointed ſixty Ships for

a

a Guard to the *Thames* mouth: but *Godwin* being a man of very great Authority, ſollicited the People of *Kent*, *Suſſex*, and *Surry* to his aid, and entering the *Thames* with his Ships, invited the *Londoners* to join with him, which they accordingly did, though K. *Edward* were in the City; ſo that without reſiſtance, his Navy came up with the Tide to the South end of *London-bridge*, and a very great Army attended to aid him on *Southwark* ſide. The Nobility obſerving the People to be divided into Parties, and one *Engliſh* man ready to deſtroy another, they ſo prevailed with King *Edward* and *Godwin*, that they made a Reconciliation between them, and Pledges were delivered for the true performance of the Agreement.

About this time, that is, in 1047. there fell a very great Snow in *January*, which covered the ground to the middle of *March*, ſo that moſt of the Cattle and Fowl periſhed; and the Year following a ſtrange and terrible Earthquake happened, which ſeemed to rend the Earth aſunder, and ſuch Lightnings withall, as burnt up the Corn growing in the Fields, whereby an extraordinary Dearth and Famine followed.

In the Year 1066. *William* the Conquerour landed at *Pemſey* in *Suſſex*, and immediately ſent a Meſſenger to K. *Harold* at *London*, whereby he claimed no leſs than the Crown of *England*, upon pretence of a Donation from K. *Ed.* deceaſed: and required that *Harold* ſhould be a Vaſſal to him. The Meſſenger urged the ſame with ſo much confidence, that *Harold* in his fury could hardly forbear (though againſt the Law of Arms) to lay violent hands on the Ambaſſador. And thereupon he returns a threatning Meſſage to *William* to depart immediately back into *Normandy* at his utmoſt peril. He then proceeds to muſter his Forces, which were not ſo many as he expected, though divers Noblemen, Gentlemen, and others, who were inflamed with the love of the Rights and Liberties of their Native Country, joined with him to keep out this dangerous Foreigner.

However King *Harold* with an undaunted courage led his

his men into *Sussex*, against the earnest intreaty of his Mother, who endeavoured to hinder him, and pitching his Tents in a large fair Plain, not above seven Miles from the Enemy, he sent forth his Spies for Discovery, who being taken by Duke *William*, he ordered that they should view all his Tents, and then sent them safely back to *Harold*. They commended *William*'s Clemency, and his great Strength, but told *Harold*, *That they thought all his Army were Priests, for their Beards were all shaved*, whereas the use of the *English* was then to reserve the hair of the upper Lip without cutting.

King *Harold* replied, *They were no Priests, but men of great Courage and Valour, to his knowledge*; he having been formerly in that Country. *Harold* was thereupon persuaded not to venture himself into the Battle, but to go on to levy more Souldiers. And his Brother told him, that *William* charged him that he had taken an Oath to settle him in the Throne; and, said he, *Thou knowest what Oath thine own mouth hath made unto* William, *if it were lawful, and thou tookest it willingly; withdraw thy self out of the Field, lest for thy great sin, the whole Army be destroyed; for there is no power that can resist God.* But *Harold* reproved his Brother for his freedom, and disdainfully undervalued the Strength of the *Normans*, and seemed to conceive that nothing which he did, being a private man, could now bind him when he was a Prince.

Duke *William* being now come into the Field, and both Armies facing each other, as ready for Battle; to spare the effusion of Christian Blood, he sent a Monk as a Mediator for Peace, offering *Harold* either to resign the Kingdom to himself, and acknowledge him his Sovereign, or to try the Quarrel in single Battle, in the sight of both Armies; or lastly to stand to the Arbitriment of the Pope, who should wear the *English* Crown. But *Harold* being destinated to Destruction, would neither accept the Counsels of his Friends, nor the offers of his Enemies, but referred the Decision to Heaven, saying; *That it should be tried the next day with more Swords than one.*

Next

Next day was the 14. of *October*, which upon a credulous Error he always held to be fortunate to him, it being his Birth-day, and therefore he greatly desired to engage in Fight. His Souldiers likewise dreaming of nothing but Spoil, and Victory, and that their Heads should be crowned with Lawrel, spent the preceding night in all manner of Jollity, Banqueting, Revelling, and Noise: whereas on the contrary, the *Normans* wisely and seriously considering the great importance of the work they were to engage in, applied themselves to their Prayers and Vows for the safety of their Army, and its victorious success. And in the morning as soon as it was light, they were all in Battle Aray, and ready prepared to fight.

Harold likewise with all expedition marshalled his Souldiers, placing the *Kentish* men in the Van (according to an ancient custom) with their heavy Axes and Halberts, the *Londoners* and the *Middlesex* men were in that Squadron which he himself and his Brother led.

The *Normans* advancing forward, discharged a fierce Volley of Arrows like a Tempestuous Hail, which was a kind of Weapon the *English* never understood, and therefore thought their Enemies had been in the midst of them already. Soon after the Battle began in earnest. K *Harold* like an expert General, had placed his men in so firm a Body, that no force of the *Normans* could disorder their Ranks, till Duke *William* used a Stratagem, commanding his men to sound a Retreat, and counterfeit flight, though he still kept them in good order. The *English* supposing the *Normans* to have been fled, and themselves Masters of the Field, carelesly broke their Ranks, when suddenly the *Normans* came on again, and fell upon them before they could put themselves in a posture of Defence, whereby multitudes of them were slain on every side, not being able to make head again.

Yet did not the *English* leave the Field, but resolved rather to maintain their honour in Arms, and casting themselves into a Round, they preferred dying for their Country, rather than to forsake the Standard of their

King

King, and thereupon encouraging one another, they made resistance for a long time, but showers of Arrows, like a mighty storm, falling among them, one of them most fatally, and unhappily for the *English* Nation, wounded King *Harold* into the Brains through the left eye; so that falling from his Horse, he was slain under his own Standard, and an Ambush of Horsmen cut many others to pieces.

Duke *William* fought so valiantly, that he had this day three Horses slain under him, and King *Harold* shewed no less courage, in killing many *Normans* with his own hands. The Mother of *Harold* named *Thyra*, offered a great sum of mony for the Kings body, which falling among such a multitude (it being reckoned that their died about threescore thousand men that day) it could by no means be found, for it was despoiled of all its Royal Ornaments by the plundering Souldiers: so that King *Harold* lying stript, wounded, bemangled, and gored in his bloud, could not be known from another man, till a Lady named *Editha* was sent for, who for her extraordinary beauty was called *Swans Neck*; she having been very familiar with him before he was King, knew some secret mark in his body, by which she discovered him. After which the Duke freely delivered it to his Mother, and it was buried in *Waltham Abbey*.

This Battle was fought *October* 14. 1066. a doleful day of destruction to the *English*, when the Royal Bloud of the *Saxons* perished, who first divided this Land into seven Kingdoms, and afterwards made of them one glorious Monarchy, not inferiour to any in *Europe*; and whose Kings for Valour and Magnanimity, were ranked with the greatest in the World. But the over-ruling providence of Heaven, which sets up and pulls down at pleasure, was pleased at this time, for the sins of the *English*, or some other cause unknown to us, to put the Scepter into the hands of another Family, and another Nation.

Morcar and *Edwin*, Brethren to the unfortunate Queen,

Queen, escaped by night out of the Battle, and came to *London*, where consulting with the rest of the Lords, they began to revive their hopes, and posted Messengers from thence to raise new Forces. And because the *English* were struck into a dreadful astonishment at the news of this great loss, they to keep them from despair, sent them Word, *That the chance of War was uncertain, the number of the* English *yet many, and there were Commanders enough left to trye another Battle.* *Alfred* Archbishop of *York* being President of the Assembly, very couragiously and prudently advised, that they should immediately proclaim and crown *Edgar Atheling* the true Heir for their King; to which the *Londoners* and divers Sea Captains agreed. But the Queens Brethren, and likewise the Earls of *Yorkshire* and *Cheshire*, being themselves ambitious of the Crown, though their Countrey was in such a deplorable condition, hindered this wise and noble design.

In the twentieth Year of *William* the Conquerour, there happened so great a Fire in *London*, that from the West Gate to the East, it consumed Houses and Churches all the way, and among the rest St. *Pauls*, as much as was combustible, was burnt to ashes, and most of the principal Cities in *England*, were much damaged by Fire. Other great Calamities likewise happened, as burning Fevers, Murrains upon Cattle, abundance of Rain, and Water-flouds, insomuch that the Hills seemed to be softned to the very Foundation, and with their fall overwhelmed many Villages: there was likewise such a Dearth in *London* and *England*, that men eat Horses, Cats, Dogs, and Mans flesh.

In 1077. upon Palm Sunday about Noon, a Blazing Star appeared nigh the Sun; yea, which is strange, tame Fowls, such as Hens, Geese, Peacocks, and the like, fled into Forests and Woods, and became wild. There was likewise a great Frost, which lasted from the middle of *November* to the midst of *March*. There was also a great Wind on *Christmas* day, accompanied with a terrible Earthquake.

This

This King *William* seized all the Lands between *Barnet* and *London-stone*, which belonged to the Abbey of *S. Albans*; and also all the Treasure, Chalices and Shrines of all the Abbies and Monasteries in *England*. He likewise laid great Taxes upon the Land, and caused an exact Survey to be taken of the whole Kingdom: so that he knew the value of all the Rents and Profits of the Lands, and likewise of all Cities, Towns, Villages, Hamlets, Monasteries, and Religious Houses, causing all the People in *England* to be numbred, and their names taken, with an account what every one could spend in the Year. After which he exacted six shillings upon every Hide of Land, which amounted to a vast sum of money. The Book which contained this Actual Survey was called by the *English DOOMSDAY-BOOK*, and is kept to this day in the Kings Exchequer at *Westminster*. Yet he was kind to the *Londoners*, suffering them to enjoy their Rights and Priviledges which they had in *Edward* the Confessors time, by the procurement of *William* Bishop of *London*, who was buried in St. *Pauls* Church, and this Epitaph put upon his Grave-stone in Latine and English.

To William, *a man famous in wisdom, and holiness of Life, who first with St.* Edward *the King and Confessor being familiar, of late preferred to be Bishop of* London, *and not long after (for his prudence and sincere fidelity) admitted to be of Council with the most Victorious Prince* William *King of* England, *of that name the First, who obtained of the same, great and large Priviledges to this famous City. The Senate and Citizens of* London, *of him having well-deserved, have made this.*

He continued Bishop twenty Years, and died in the Year after Christs Nativity, 1070.

These Marble Monuments to Thee
Thy Citizens assign,
Rewards, O Father, far unfit
To those deserts of thine;

Thee

Thee unto them a faithful Friend
Thy London *People found,*
And to this Town (of no ſmall weight)
A ſtay both ſure and ſound,
Their Liberties reſtor'd to them,
By means of thee have been.
Their Publick Weal by means of thee
Large Gifts have felt and found,
The Riches, Stock, and Beauty brave,
One Hour hath them ſuppreſt,
Yet theſe thy Vertues and Good Deeds,
With us for ever reſt.

The Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, upon the day of his coming into his Office, uſed, till of late days, to walk round the Grave-ſtone of this Biſhop, in remembrance of their former Priviledges obtained by him. And there was an Inſcription faſtned to a Pillar near his Grave, entituled, *The Recital of a moſt worthy Prelates Remembrance*, which was erected at the charge of Sir *Edward Barkham* Lord Mayor, 1622. which ſpeaks thus to the Walkers in S. *Pauls*.

Walkers, whoſoe're you be,
If it prove your chance to ſee,
Upon a Solemn Scarlet Day,
The City Senate paſs this way,
Their grateful memory to ſhew,
Which they the Reverend Aſhes owe,
Of Biſhop Norman, *here inhum'd,*
By which this City hath aſſum'd
Large Priviledges; thoſe obtain'd
By him, when Conquerour William *reign'd.*
This being by Barkhams *thankful mind renew'd,*
Call it The Monument of Gratitude.

King *William* brought with him from *Roan* in *Normandy*, certain *Jews*, whoſe poſterity inhabiting in *London*, and

and ſeveral other chief Cities; they were accuſed that they uſed to ſteal Chriſtian male-children from their Neighbours, which they would circumciſe, crown with thorns, whip, torture, and crucifie, in mockery, deſpite, and ſcorn of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

William Rufus his Son appointed a Diſputation to be held in *London*, between the *Chriſtians* and the *Jews*; but before the day came the *Jews* brought the King a Preſent, to the end they might be heard impartially. The King received their gift, encouraging them to quit themſelves like men, and ſwore by St. *Lukes* Face (his uſual Oath) *That if they prevailed in Diſputation, he would himſelf turn* Jew *and be of their Religion.* A young *Jew* was at that time converted to the Chriſtian Faith, whoſe Father being much troubled at it, he preſented the King with threeſcore Marks, intreating him to perſuade his Son to return to his *Judaiſm*, whereupon the King ſent for his Son, and commanded him without more ado to return to the Religion of his Nation. But the young man anſwered, *He wondred his Majeſty would uſe ſuch words, for being a Chriſtian, he ſhould rather perſuade him to Chriſtianity.* With which anſwer the King was ſo confounded, that he commanded the young man out of his preſence. But his Father finding the King could do no good upon his Son, required his money again. Nay (ſaith the King) *I have taken pains enough for it, and yet that thou mayeſt ſee how kindly I will deal, you ſhall have one half, and you cannot in conſcience deny me the other half, and ſo diſmiſt him.* And now we are treating of the *Jews*, it may not be amiſs to add all at once what we read concerning them in this City.

In the Year 1235. the 19 of *H.* 3. ſeven *Jews* were brought before the King at *Weſtminſter*, who had ſtolen a Boy, and kept him private from the ſight of any but their own Nation, for a whole year; and had circumciſed him, intending alſo to have crucified him at the ſolemnity of *Eaſter*, as they themſelves confeſt before the King; upon which they were convicted, and their Bodies and

Goods

Goods remained at the Kings pleaſure. In the 39 of this King, *Nov.* 22. 102 *Jews* were brought from *Lincoln* to *Weſtminſter*, and there accuſed for crucifying a child of 8 Years old, named *Hugh*. Theſe *Jews* were upon examination ſent to the Tower of *London*, the Murther being diſcovered by the diligent ſearch of the Mother of the Child: upon which 18 of them were hanged, and the other remained long in priſon.

In the Reign of *Henry* the 2. the number of the *Jews* throughout *England* was very great, yet whereſoever they dwelt, they were commanded not to bury their dead any where but in *London*, which being many times inconvenient to bring dead bodies from remote places, the King gave them liberty to bury in the ſame place where they lived. In 1189. at the Coronation of *Richard* 1. Son of *Henry* 2. at *Weſtminſter*, a great diſaſter befel the *Jews*, for King *Richard* not favouring them as his Father had done; had given a ſtrict charge that no *Jew* ſhould be Spectator of the Solemnity, yet ſeveral *Jews* (as though it had been the Crowning of King *Herod*) would needs be preſſing in; and the Officers appointed refuſing they ſhould enter, there aroſe a Quarrel, which proceeded from words to blows, whereby many *Jews* were hurt, and ſome ſlain; and thereupon a report was ſuddenly ſpread abroad, that the King had commanded to have all the *Jews* deſtroyed; upon which it is incredible what rifling there was, in an inſtant, of the *Jews* Houſes, and cutting their Throats: and though the King ſignified by publick Declaration, that he was highly diſpleaſed with what was done, yet there was no quieting of the multitude till next day; and many of the Mutineers were afterward puniſhed by the Law.

In the Reign of King *John* 1202. Great ſums of money were exacted, and gathered from the *Jews*, among whom there was one who would not pay the money charged upon him, till the King cauſed one of his great Teeth to be pulled out every day for ſeven days together; upon which he was at laſt compelled to give the

King

King Ten Thousand Marks of Silver, that no more might be pulled out, since he had but one left in his head.

King *Henry* the third being very profuse, was brought so low for want of money, that he was forced to borrow, nay almost beg it of his Subjects; but the *Jews*, who were ever exposed to his Will, felt the weight of his Necessities; and one *Abraham* a *Jew* in *London*, being found a Delinquent, was constrained to redeem himself for 700 Marks. And *Aaron* another *Jew* protested, the *King since his last being in* France, *had taken from him at several times*, 30000 *Marks of Silver*, *beside* 200 *Marks of Gold given to the Queen.*

At another time this King *Henry* squeezed a Sum out of the *Jews*, and then let them out to Farm to his Brother *Richard* for a considerable sum which he paid him, and he was to make what more of them he could. He likewise built a Church for Converted *Jews* in *London*. It happened about this time, that a *Jew* fell into an House of Office upon Saturday, and would not be taken out that day because it was the *Jews* Sabbath; whereupon the Earl of *Gloceſter* said, *He should not then be taken out on the Sunday, because it was the* Christian *Sabbath*; so that when Monday came he was taken out dead.

In the 7 of *Edward* the First, the *Jews* at *Northampton* crucified a Christian Boy upon *Goodfriday*,, but did not throughly kill him; for which Fact many *Jews* at *London*, were, after Easter, drawn at the Horse tails, and hanged. The same year King *Edward* called in all the old Money, and coined new, because it had been much clipped and defaced by the *Jews*, for which 297 were at one time executed in *London*. And in the eighteenth year of his Reign all the *Jews* were banished out of *London* and *England*, there being at that time above fifteen thousand in the Kingdom, who had all their Goods seized and confiscate to the Kings use, and onely so much money left them as would bear their charges out of the Kingdom. But before this, he ordained that the *Jews* should wear a Mark or Cognizance upon their upper Gar-

Garments, whereby to be known, and reſtrained their exceſſive taking of Uſury.

In the Year 1656. ſeveral Propoſals were made to *Oliver Cromwel* by *Manaſſeh Ben Iſrael* a Jewiſh Merchant, in the behalf of the *Hebrew* Nation, for their free admiſſion to trade, and exerciſe their Religion in *England*; and a Conference was held about it ſeveral days at *Whitehall* by divers Members of the Council, and certain Miniſters of the moſt eminent then in eſteem, and many arguments were urged, ſome for, and others againſt their admiſſion: but thoſe that were againſt it, ſo far prevailed, that the Propoſals took no effect.

And ſo much concerning the *Jews*. To return now to the ſeries of the Story, King *William Rufus* was taxed with great Prodigality, becauſe when his Chamberlain brought him a new pair of Hoſe, he asked what they coſt, and was told three ſhillings: *Away baſe Fellow*, quoth he, *are theſe beſeeming a King? Bring me a pair of a Mark.* His Chamberlain went, and bringing him another pair, not ſo good as the former, and telling him they coſt a Mark, *I marry*, (ſaith the King) *theſe are ſomething like*; and was better ſatisfied with hearing what they coſt, than with ſeeing what they were worth, and yet this was no diſrepute to his Wiſdom; for to ſay truth, it is no defect of wiſdom in a King, not to know what his cloaths are worth.

And though the Monks that writ in thoſe times, charge this King with covetouſneſs, yet by the following inſtance it doth not appear. For when two Monks came to Court, and offered large gifts to out-vie each other, in obtaining an Abbots place lately dead, a third Monk, who was very ſober, and mean in attire, came with them and ſtood by; whom the King asked, what he would give to be Abbot: *Nothing* (ſaith the Monk) *for I entered my Profeſſion to be poor, and have hitherto little eſteemed the Pomp and Riches of the World. Then thou art the man* (replied the King) *and art more worthy to be their Abbot for thy Poverty, than they for their Preſents*; and conferring the place upon him, checked the others.

But however there aroſe a great difference between him and *Anſelm* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, becauſe he required the Biſhop to give him a thouſand Marks for preferring him to that See; which *Anſelm* refuſed to give, as judging it no leſs Simony to give after the preferment than before; but yet afterward offering five hundred pound, the King refuſed to accept it, it being worth (he ſaid) five times as much. Whereupon *Anſelm* told him, *Your Grace may have me, and all that is mine, to ſerve you in a friendly manner; but in the way of ſervitude and bondage, you ſhall neither have me nor mine.* Which words ſo angred the King, that they could never after be reconciled. And *Anſelm* often threatning to go to *Rome*, the King told him plainly, *He would not thruſt him out of the Realm, but if he would go without his leave, he would keep him out during his pleaſure: and beſides he ſhould carry nothing out of the Kingdom with him.* Yet *Anſelm* ventured it, and the King performed it; for *William Walwerſt* was ſent to rifle him of all he had in his paſſage to Sea; neither was he ſuffered to return as long as the King lived: during all which time the King took the Profits of his Biſhoprick to his own uſe.

This King enlarged the Tower of *London*, and compaſſed it with new Walls. He alſo built the great Hall at *Weſtminſter*, being 270 foot in length, and 74 in breadth; but thinking it too little, he intended to have built another Hall which ſhould have reached from the *Thames* to *Kingſtreet*.

In the fourth Year of his Reign, on St. *Lukes* day, ſo great a Tempeſt of Wind happened, that above ſix hundred Houſes in *London* were thrown down therewith, and the Roof of St. *Mary le Bow* Church in Cheapſide was blown off, which with the Beams were carried into the Air a great height, and in the fall ſix of the Beams, being 27 foot long, were driven ſo deep into the ground (the ſtreets not being then paved with ſtone) that not above 4 foot remained in ſight, and yet ſtood in ſuch rank and order as the Workman had placed them on the Church.

In

In the ninth Year of his Reign, a Blazing Star appeared with two Buſhes or Tails, and other Stars ſeemed to ſhoot Darts at each other. The laſt of his Reign, the Sea breaking over its Banks, deſtroyed a multitude of People, and overwhelmed the Lands ſometime of Earl *Goodwin* in *Kent*, which are yet called *Goodwins Sands*. There was likewiſe a Well that caſt out bloud in ſtead of Water for 15 days together, and great flames of fire were ſeen at divers times and places.

All which Prodigies ſeemed to foretel the Kings death approaching, for having kept his *Chriſtmas* at *Gloceſter*, his *Eaſter* at *Wincheſter*, and his *Whitſuntide* at *Weſtminſter*, notwithſtanding he was forewarned by many ſigns of ſome great diſaſter; as his own dream the night before, wherein it ſeemed to him that the Veins of his Arms were burſt, and abundance of bloud ſtreaming on the Floor. And of a certain Monk who dreamed that he ſaw the King gnaw the Image of a Crucifix with his Teeth, and that as he was about to bite away the Legs of it, the Crucifix with his feet ſpurn'd him down to the ground; and that as he lay on the ground, there came out of his Mouth a flame of fire with abundance of ſmoak; this laſt being told the King, he made a jeſt of it, ſaying, *Well a Monk he is, and he can dream onely as Monks do, that is, for Gain; Go give him an hundred ſhillings, leſt he think he hath dreamed unprofitably.*

But though he had theſe warnings, yet the day after *Lammas*, he would needs go a hunting in the *New Forreſt*; yet ſomething reſenting the many Preſages, he ſtaid within all the fore-noon. About dinner time an Artificer came, and brought him ſix Croſs-bow Arrows very ſtrong and ſharp, four whereof he kept himſelf, and the other two he delivered to Sir *Walter Tyrell* a Knight of *Normandy*, his Bow-bearer; ſaying, *Here* Tyrel *take you two, for you know how to ſhoot them to purpoſe.* And ſo having at Dinner drank more liberally than his cuſtom, as it were in contempt of Prodigies and Preſages, he rides out in the *New Forreſt*, where Sir *Walter Tyrell* ſhooting

at a Deer, the Arrow glanced againſt a Tree, or as ſome ſay, grazed upon the back of the Deer, and flying forward ſtruck the King in the breſt, who haſtily breaking off ſo much as ſtuck in his body, with one onely groan fell down, and died; of which ſudden miſchance his Followers having notice, moſt of them went away, and thoſe that remained, with much ado got his body put into a Colliers Cart, which being drawn with one lean Horſe through a very foul dirty way, the Cart broke, and there lay the Spectacle of Worldly Glory all beſmeared with his own bloud, and filthily bedaubed with mire, till he was conveyed to *Wincheſter*, where he was buried under a plain Marble ſtone in the Cathedral.

King *Henry* the firſt his Brother, and the youngeſt ſon of *William* the Conquerour, ſucceeded him, though his elder Brother *Robert* Duke of *Normandy* was living; which cauſed great Wars, and diſturbance. In his time *Anſelm* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* being returned, called a Council of the Biſhops at *London*, wherein he offended both the King and Clergy; for he excommunicated all married Prieſts, half the Clergy of *England* at that time being either married, or the Sons of married Prieſts; and depending upon the Popes aſſiſtance, he deprived many great Prelats of their Promotions, becauſe they were inveſted in them by the King, but they refuſed to reſign them, ſince they had them by the donation of their Sovereign, upon which *Anſelm* thinking himſelf much wronged, appealed to the Pope, and went to *Rome* in perſon ſoon after.

The King likewiſe ſent *Herbert* Biſhop of *Norwich*, and *Robert* Biſhop of *Litchfield*, Privy Counſellors and *William Warwaſt* his Procurator, as Ambaſſadors to *Rome*, and the laſt being a Clergy man of a bold and daring ſpirit, he in debating his Sovereigns Cauſe before the Pope and Cardinals, with threatning Language, and Countenance, avouched, *That the King his Maſter, would not loſe his Right in the Inveſtitures of the Church*

though

though he loſt his Kingdom. Whereto Pope *Paſchal* being upon his own Dunghil, as ſtoutly anſwered, *If thou ſayeſt the King will not loſe his Donation of Churches for the loſs of his Kingdom; Know thou for certain, that before God, I will not ſuffer him to enjoy them without puniſhment, and will venture my head thereupon,* But notwithſtanding theſe great words againſt the King, yet the degraded Abbots were reſtored again through the Clemency of the *Papal See*, which is never wanting to any, as long as *The White and Red make Interceſſion for them:* as the Monks own words were at that time.

A while after Cardinal *Cremenſis* came into *England* from the Pope, and calling a Council in *London* upon the Birth-day of the Bleſſed Virgin, he made a ſolemn Oration in praiſe of Virginity and Chaſtity, and a terrible Invective againſt the Married Prieſts, affirming it to be no leſs than profeſſed Adultery. And to amplifie their ſin the more, he ſhewed what great Impiety it was to riſe from the Bed of unlawful Luſt (for ſo he termed chaſte Marriage) and with polluted hands to touch the Sacrament of the Body of Chriſt; yet but the very night following, this holy Cardinal was found in Bed with a common Whore, having himſelf conſecrated the Hoſt that very day; ſo that he returned to *Rome* with much ſhame and but little ſucceſs in the intended matter. Yea, *Anſelm* himſelf, the moſt earneſt in favour of ſingle life, did not it ſeems die a Virgin, for elſe he would never in his Writings make ſuch lamentations for the loſs thereof. Yet *Anſelm* afterward called another Council at *Weſtminſter*, where it was ordained, *That Prieſts ſhould no longer be ſuffered to have Wives, and that there ſhould be no more ſelling and buying men in* England; they being then ſold like Horſes or Oxen. Yet K. *Henry* afterward ſuffered Prieſts to have Wives for Fines, or rather took Fines of them, whether they had Wives or no, becauſe they might have them if they would.

Duke *Robert* his Brother having found that force would not prevail to ſettle him in his Right to the kingdom,

he himself comes over to King *Henry* referring both his Dukedom and himself, and all differences and debates to his will and pleasure: but King *Henry* scarce vouchsafed to speak to him, or at least to make him an answer, but in a sullen humour turned away, and so left him. Which scornful usage put the Duke into such Indignation, that he resolved upon Revenge; and returning into *Normandy* raiseth a great Army. But *Henry* knowing *Robert* to be a Souldier, and considering his own Estate, called his Lords together to *London*, and there tickled their ears with this pleasing Speech.

My Friends, faithful Counsellors, and Native Country men, You know all undoubtedly, that my Brother Robert *was elected and called by God himself to be the fortunate King of* Jerusalem, *and how unfortunately, or rather insolently, he refused that sacred Estate, whereby he is now most justly reprobated of God. You also know by many other experiments, his Pride and Arrogancie, for being a man of a Warlike humour, he is not onely impatient of Peace, but also earnestly desireth to trample upon you, as men of abject and contemptible dispositions, and upbraid you for idle Drones, Belly-gods, and what not? But I, your King, am naturally inclined to be both humble, and peaceable, and take delight in nothing more than in doing you good, and to maintain your Tranquillity, and ancient Liberty (as I have often sworn unto you) and meekly and willingly to yield my self to your advices, whereby I may circumspectly govern you as a clement Prince. And to that end, even now will I confirm (if your Wisdoms think fit) your over-worn and undermined Charters, and will corroborate them most firmly with a new Oath and Ratification. In the mean time all the Laws which the holy King* Edward, *by Gods inspiring, did establish, I do here command to be inviolably observed, hereby to move you to adhere stedfastly unto me, in chearfully, willingly, and powerfully repulsing the wrongs offered me; by my Brother shall I say? Nay, by the most deadly Enemy both to me, to you, and the whole Nation. For if I be guarded with the Valour and Affections of* Englishmen, *I shall scorn the threats of him and his*

his Normans, *and count them vain, and not to be regarded.*

With theſe fair promiſes (which yet he afterward quite neglected) he ſo won the hearts of the Lords and the *Londoners*, that they engaged to die with him, or for him, againſt any oppoſition whatſoever. Duke *Robert* being gone, and *Henry* thus ſetled in the affection of the People, he raiſed a very great Army, and, accompanied with divers of the Nobility, ſailed to *Normandy*, where falling upon *Robert* before he was half ready to fight, he obtained a compleat Victory over him, and won *Normandy* with the ſlaughter of ten thouſand men, taking *Robert* himſelf priſoner; whom he brought over and committed to *Cardiff* Caſtle in *Wales*, where he remained a priſoner till he died: yet had liberty of walking in the Kings Meadows and Paſtures. But being weary of this Confinement, he endeavoured to make his eſcape, which the King being afraid of, ordered his eyes to be put out, which to avoid the deformity of breaking the eye-balls, was done by cauſing his head to be held to a burning Baſin till the Glaſſie Tunicles had loſt the Office of retaining the Light.

This, though it increaſed his miſery, yet did not ſhorten his life, for he lived long after; in all, from the time of his Impriſonment, twenty eight years. And thus this great Duke, who in his Birth was the Joy of Nature, in his Life was the Scorn of Fortune. And it is worth obſerving, that the Engliſh won *Normandy* the very ſame day fortieth year the *Normans* had won *England*. Such Revolutions of Fortune there are in Kingdoms, and ſo unſtable is the ſtate of all worldly Greatneſs. This *Robert* died 1134. and lies buried at *Glocester*. One Author writes, That King *Henry* ſent him according to his Cuſtom a Robe of Scarlet; and putting it firſt on himſelf, found that the Capouch, or Hood, (as the Faſhion was then) was ſomewhat too little; whereupon he ſaid *Carry this to my Brother, his head is leſs than mine.* The Meſſenger delivering the Robe, Duke *Robert* demanded if

any had worn it; and being told the King had first tried it on, and what words he had said,. The Duke replied, *I have too long protracted a miserable life, since my Brother is so injurious to me, that he sends me his old Clothes to wear.* And from that time he would never taste any food, nor receive any comfort.

This King *Henry* first instituted the Form of the High Court of Parliament: for before his time, onely certain of the Nobility and Prelates of the Realm were called to consult about the most important Affairs of State, but he caused the Commons also to be assembled, by Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses of their own electing, and made that Court to consist of three Estates, the Nobility, the Clergy, and the Commons representing the whole Body of the Realm, and appointed them to sit in several Chambers; the King, the Lords, and the Bishops in one, and the Commons in another; and to consult together by themselves. He established likewise several other Orders, as they are used to this day. The first Parliament that was so held, met at *Salisbury* upon the 19 of *April* in the 16 Year of his Reign, 1019. He forbid wearing of long hair, which at that time was frequent, according to the *French* Mode. He commanded Robbers on the Highway to be hanged without redemption. He punished Counterfeiters of Mony with pulling out their eyes, or cutting off their privy members; a punishment both less than death, and greater.

In this Kings time *Guymond*, one of his Chaplains, observing that unlearned and unworthy men were generally preferred to the best dignities in the Church, as he celebrated Divine Service before him, and was to read these words out of St. *James*, *It rained not upon the Earth* III *years and* VI *moneths*; he read it thus, *It rained not upon the Earth* I.I.I. *years, and* 5. I. *moneths.* The King observed his Reading, and afterwards, blamed him for it, but *Guymond* answered, *That he did it on purpose, since such Readers were sooneſt advanced by his Majesty.* The King smiled, and afterwards promoted him. About this

this time *Thomas* Archbiſhop of *York* falling ſick, his Phyſicians told him, that nothing would do him good but to company with a Woman; to whom he anſwered, *That the remedy was worſe than the diſeaſe:* and ſo it is ſaid, died a Virgin.

Upon the Tenth of *October*, the River of *Medway*, that runs by *Rocheſter*, failed ſo of Water for many miles together; that in the midſt of the Channel the ſmalleſt Veſſels could not paſs; and the ſame day alſo in the *Thames* between the *Tower* and *London* Brige men waded over on foot for the ſpace of two days. A great fire happened in *London*, which conſumed a long Tract of Buildings from *Weſtcheap* to *Aldgate*; and ſeveral other great Cities in *England*, were likewiſe burnt down about this time. In the thirteenth of this King many Prodigies were ſeen; a Pig was farrowed with a Face like a Child; a Chicken was hatched with four legs, and the Sun was ſo deeply eclipſed, that by reaſon of the darkneſs, many Stars did plainly appear.

This King left behind him onely one daughter named *Maud*, who could never come to be Queen, though born to a Kingdom. She was married at ſix years old to the Emperour *Henry* the Fourth, and after his death, ſhe was again married to *Fulk* Duke of *Anjou*. Yet her Father took much care to eſtabliſh the Succeſſion in her and her iſſue, and therefore he called his Nobility together, and among them *David* King of *Scots*, and made them take their Oaths of Allegiance unto her, and her heirs. This he did three years one after another, wherein nothing pleaſed him ſo much, as that *Stephen* Earl of *Blois* was the firſt man that took the Oath, becauſe he was known to be, or it was known at leaſt, that he might be a pretender to the Crown. But the King ſhould have conſidered, that no Oath is binding when the getting a Kingdom is the price of breaking it, and eſpecially to *Stephen* who was ſo deeply intereſted. Yet Providence could do no more, and the King was well ſatisfied with it, eſpecially when he ſaw his daughter Mother of two Sons; for

this, though it gave him no assurance, yet it gave him assured hope to have the Crown perpetuated in his Posterity.

Yet after King *Henry* was dead, *Stephen* ascends the Throne, as being Earl of *Bulloign*, Son to *Stephen* Earl of *Blois*, by *Adela* daughter of King *William* the Conquerour, and though there were two before him, that is, *Maud* the Empress, and *Theobald* his elder Brother, yet taking hold of opportunity, while the other lingred about smaller Affairs, he sollicites all the Orders of the Realm, Bishops, and Lords, and People to receive him for their Sovereign: and so upon St. *Stephens* day 1135. he was Crowned King at *Westminster*, and to ingratiate himself, he eased the People of divers Taxes and Impositions. Yet *Stephen* was no sooner set in his Chair of State, but *David* King of *Scots* enters *England* with an Army to defend the right of *Maud*, but he was soon compounded with, and so was *Geoffrey* Duke of *Anjou*, *Mauds* Husband.

Soon after *Maud* her self comes into *England*, and was received by some persons for Queen; and *Stephen* hear that some of her Forces had besieged *Lincoln*, goes thither, where his Army was overthrown, and himself taken prisoner, and carried to *Maud*, who committed him to *Bristol* Castle. And being flushed with this success, she takes her journey toward *London*, and was there received joyfully, as well as in other places; where *Matilda* wife of King *Stephen* made humble suit to her for the Liberty of her Husband, and that he might be suffered onely to live a private life. *The Londoners* likewise having received her into the City as their Queen, thought now (as Subjects usually do with new Princes) they might have what they would reasonably ask; and therefore humbly besought her, that the severe Laws imposed upon them by her Father, might be remitted, and those of King *Edward* might wholly be in force. But she rejected both these Petitions, some say out of Pride, others out of mistaken Policy, as thinking it most safe to act

matters

matters of importance, not upon intreaty, but freely; and to govern the Subject with severity rather than mildness.

But those harsh and insulting Answers she gave them, were at that time very unseasonable; and though they might have been more proper in a setled Government, yet in this her green and unstable estate, they gave a stop to the Current of all her Fortunes. For *Matilda* finding by this how high the Empresses pulses beat, sent to her Son *Eustace* to raise Forces in *Kent*, since their suits must be onely obtained by the Sword. The Nobles likewise, who set up King *Stephen*, finding themselves slighted, and the *Londoners* being as much discontented as they, join with them, and contrive how to seize upon the Empress in the City, and so redeem King *Stephen*, to whom their affections were firm. Of which *Maud* having notice, fled secretly out of *London* and went to *Oxford*; and from thence sent strict command that King *Stephen* should be laid in Irons, and narrowly watched, and fed with very mean Commons; and sending to *David* King of *Scots* for assistance, they laid Siege to *Winchester*.

Matilda, King *Stephens* wife, hearing of this, she with her Son *Eustace*, and the assistance of the *Londoners* came presently to the relief of the place, where a fierce Battle was fought, and *Matilda*'s Party prevailed, and the Empress *Maud* to make her escape, was fain to be laid upon a Horses back like a dead Corps, and so conveyed to *Gloucester*. But Earl *Robert* her Brother, disdaining to flie, was taken prisoner, and used more hardly by Queen *Matilda* for her Husband King *Stephens* sake. But a while after, whether by agreement, or connivance, both *Stephen* and *Robert* also made their escape out of prison.

King *Stephen* being at liberty, seeks out the Empress, to requite the kindness she had shewed him in prison, and hearing her to be at *Oxford*, he follows her thither, and lays siege to the Town, and brought the Empress to such distress, that she had now no way to save her self

but

but by flight. But being a Woman (whoſe Sex hath often deceived wiſe men) ſhe reſolved once more to overreach her Enemy by Craft, ſince ſhe could not do it by Force. For it being a very cold Winter, the River *Thames* that runs by the Walls of *Oxford*, was very hard frozen, and at the ſame time a deep Snow covered the ground; *Maud* takes the advantage thereof, and clothing her ſelf and four of her company in white linen garments to deceive the eyes of the Centinel, ſhe goes ſecretly in the night, out of a Poſtern Gate, and paſſing the frozen River, ran on foot through Ice and Snow, Ditches, and Vallies for five miles together, till ſhe came to *Abington*, the falling Snow beating in their faces all the way, and there taking Horſe, the ſame night got into *Wallingford* Caſtle. But though *Maud* eſcaped this preſent danger, yet it left ſuch an Impreſſion of fear upon her, that ſhe never after had a mind to appear upon the Stage of War, but left the proſecution of it to her ſon *Henry*, who was now about ſixteen years of age.

And not long after *Euſtace*, King *Stephens* onely ſon died, and being left deſtitute of Iſſue to ſucceed him, he was the more eaſily drawn to conditions of Peace: and ſo it was at laſt concluded that *Stephen* ſhould hold the Kingdom of *England*, and adopt *Henry* as his heir to ſucceed him. This Agreement thus made and confirmed by Parliament, *Henry* accounted King *Stephen* ever after as his Father, and *Stephen Henry* as his Son; and well he might if all be true which ſome write, that *Maud* his Mother, when a Battle was to be fought between King *Stephen* and her Son, went privately to him, asking him, *How he could find in his heart to fight againſt him that was his own Son? Could he forget the familiarity he had with her in her Widow-hood.* But however it was, King *Stephen* and *Henry* continued in mutual love and concord, as long as they lived together.

In the eighth year of King *Stephen*, a Synod was held in *London* by *Henry* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*: where it was decreed, that whoſoever ſhould lay violent hands upon any Clergy-

Clergy-man, ſhould not be forgiven, but by the Pope himſelf: and from this time forward, Clergy-men were exempt from the Power of the Civil Magiſtrate. In this King's time there appeared two Children, a Boy and a Girl, clad in Green, in a Stuff unknown, of a ſtrange Language, and of a ſtrange Diet; the Boy being baptized, dyed ſhortly after, but the Girl lived to be an old Woman: and being aſked from whence they were, ſhe anſwered, *They were of the Land of Saint* Martin, *where there are Chriſtian Churches Erected, but that no Sun did ever riſe unto them: but where that Land is, or how ſhe came hither, ſhe her ſelf knew not.* This Story is related by many credible Hiſtorians, and if true, we may thereby learn, that there are other parts of the World, than thoſe which to us are known. In the Fifteenth Year of this King, the River of *Thames* was ſo Frozen at *London*, that Horſe and Cart paſſed over upon the Ice. In his time likewiſe lived *JOHANNES de Temporibus*, of whom it is recorded, that he lived Three Hundred and Sixty one Years; He was one of *Charlemain* the Emperour's Guard, and dyed in the Reign of *Conradus* the Third, 1139.

After the Death of King *Stephen*, *Henry* Duke of *Anjou* ſucceeded him; according to Agreement, by the Title of King *Henry* the Second, and was Crowned at *Weſtminſter* in the Year 1155. This King had very much Vexation from *Thomas Becket*, that proud and inſolent Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who was a *Londoner* by Birth. The King requiring to have it ordained, *That the Clergy who were Malefactors, ſhould be tried before the Secular Magiſtrate.* This *Becket* oppoſed it, alledging it was againſt the Liberty of the Church; and therefore againſt the Honour of God. Many Biſhops ſtood with the King, and ſome few with *Becket*: the Contention grew long and hot, ſo that the K. being extreamly diſturbed, ſaid on a time, *Shall I never be at quiet for this Prieſt? If I had any about me that loved me,*

they

they would find some way or other to rid me of this trouble. Which complaint four of his Knights that stood by, hearing, they presently went to *Canterbury*, and finding *Becket* in the Cathedral, they struck him on the Head, and felling him down, killed him in the place. But this created more trouble; for though with much Intercession the Pope pardoned the four Knights, being only enjoined Pennance to go on Pilgrimage to *Jerusalem*. Yet the King's was more severe; for going to *Canterbury*, as soon as he came in sight of *Becket*'s Church, alighting off his Horse, and putting off his *Hose* and *Shoes*, he went bare-foot to the Tomb; and for a further Pennance, suffered himself to be beaten with rods upon his bare skin, by every Monk in the Cloister.

This King *Henry* first ordained that the Lions should be kept in the Tower of *London*. In then tenth Year of his Reign *London Bridge* was new built with Timber by *Peter* of *Colechurch*, a Priest. And in his twenty second year, after the foundation of St. *Mary Overies* Church in *Southwark*, the Stone Bridge began to be founded, toward which a Cardinal and an Archbishop of *Canterbury* gave a thousand Marks. This King had many Concubines, and among the rest *Rosamond*, daughter of *Walter* Lord *Clifford*, whom he kept at *Woodstock*, in Lodgings so cunningly contrived, that no Stranger could find the way in. Yet Queen *Eleanor* did, by a clew of Silk, faln from *Rosamonds* lap, as she sate to take the Air, who suddenly flying from the Sight of her Pursuer, the end of the Silk fastned to her foot, and the Clew still unwinding, remained behind; which the Queen followed, till she found her whom she sought for, in her Labyrinth. So much is the Eye of Jealousie quicker in finding out, than the Eye of Care is in hiding. What the Queen did to *Rosamond* when she came to her, is uncertain; but this is certain, that *Rosamond* lived but a short time after. King *Henry* had two sons by her, *William* called *Long-Sword*, Earl of *Salisbury*, and *Jeffery* Archbishop of *York*.

In the sixteenth year of his Reign, King *Henry* caused his

his eldeſt Son *Henry* to be crowned at *Weſtminſter*, by the hands of *Roger* Archbiſhop of *York*, and cauſed all the Lords to ſwear Allegiance to him, as having found by Experience, *That Oaths for Succeſſion are commonly eluded, but Oaths for preſent Allegiance can have no Evaſion.* At the Feaſt of this Solemnity, K. *Henry*, to honour his Son, would needs carry up the firſt Diſh to his Table. Whereupon Archbiſhop *Roger* ſtanding by, and ſaying merrily to the new King, *What an honour is this to you, to have ſuch a Waiter at your Table!* He briſkly replied, *Why, what a matter is it for him that was but the Son of a Duke, to do ſervice to me, that am the Son of a King and a Queen?* Which the old King hearing, began to repent of what he had done; yet he paſſed it over, and ſet the beſt ſide outward.

This young King died before his Father, ſo that *Richard* the Firſt, the eldeſt Son then living, ſucceeded his Father in the Throne, and was crowned at *Weſtminſter* 1189. He drained great Sums of Money from the *Londoners*, and made them recompence in Franchiſes and Liberties. And indeed the Laws and Ordinances in his time were chiefly made for the Meridian of *London*: For whereas before his time the City was governed by *Portgraves*, this King granted them to be governed by two Sheriffs and a Lord Mayor, as it is now. And to give the firſt of theſe Magiſtrates the honour to be remembred, the Names of the Sheriffs were *Hen. Cornhil* and *Rich. Reyner*, and the Name of the firſt Lord Mayor was *Henry Fitz-Alwin*, who continued Mayor during his Life, which was four and twenty Years. But *Fabian* who was himſelf Sheriff of *Lond.* and therefore moſt likely to know the truth, affirmeth, That the Officers ordained now by K. *Rich.* were but only two Bailiffs, and that there was no Mayor nor Sheriffs till the 10 of K. *John*. But however the City now began firſt to receive the Form and State of a Common-Wealth (ſaith the Hiſtorian) and to be divided into Fellowſhips and Corporations, as at this day: and this Priviledge was granted the firſt of *Richard* 1. 1189.

This King left no Children behind him, that we have any

any certain account of, unleſs we reckon as a *Popiſh* Prieſt did, who coming to King *Richard* told him, that he had three very wicked Daughters which he deſired him to beſtow, or elſe Gods wrath would attend him. But the King denying he had any Daughters at all, *Yes* (ſaith the Prieſt) *thou cheriſheſt three Daughters, Pride, Covetouſneſs, and Lechery.* The King apprehended his meaning, and ſmiling thereat, called his Lords attending, and ſaid, *My Lords, this Hypocritical Prieſt hath diſcovered, that I maintain three Daughters, Pride, Covetouſneſs, and Lechery, which he would have me beſtow in Marriage; and therefore if I have any ſuch, I have found out very fit Husbands for them all. My Pride I bequeath to the haughty Templers and Hoſpitallers, who are as proud as* Lucifer *himſelf: My Covetouſneſs I give to the White Monks of the* Ciſtercian *Order, for they covet the Devil and all: But for my Lechery, I can beſtow it no where better than on the Prieſts and Biſhops of our times, for therein do they place their greateſt Felicity and Happineſs.*

In this Kings time, for 3 or 4 Years together, there happened ſo great a Drought, that a Quarter of Wheat was ſold for Eighteen Shillings Eight Pence; and thereupon followed ſo great a Mortality of People, that the Living ſcarce ſufficed to bury the Dead.

King *Richard* being dead, the Right of Succeſſion remained in *Arthur* Son of *Jeffery* Duke of *Anjou*, elder Brother to Earl *John*; but *John* thinking *Arthur*'s Title but a Criticiſm of State, and not ſo plain to common Capacities as his own, who was Son of a King, and Brother to a King, aſcended the Throne as confidently, as if he had no Competitor, only *Hubert* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* made an Oration on his behalf, wherein waving the *Right of Succeſſion*, he inſiſted wholly upon the *Right of Election* by the People, whereby it would follow, that thoſe who brought him in, might throw him out, of which the Biſhop being told, ſaid, *He did it on purpoſe to cauſe K.* John *to be more careful of his Government, by making him ſenſible upon what an uncertain Foundation his Regality ſtood.* King *John* took notice of this, but ſince it would ſerve his preſent

preſent purpoſe, he let it paſs, knowing that his turn once ſerved, he could afterward carve out what Title he pleaſed, and ſo upon Aſcenſion day 1199. he was crowned King at *Weſtminſter*.

But *Conſtantia*, the Mother of *Arthur*, applies herſelf to *Lewis* the *French* King on behalf of her Son, who promiſed his aſſiſtance; but yet afterwards a Peace was made between King *John* and *Lewis*. After which, King *John* being at leiſure, gave himſelf wholly up to pleaſure, and committed many extravagancies, which ſo far diſobliged ſome of his Lords, that they joined with the *French* King to aſſiſt Prince *Arthur*; but King *John* coming upon them unawares, routed their Forces and took *Arthur* Priſoner, who died ſoon after. The Death of whom, and alſo of *Geoffrey Fitz-Peter*, who while the King lived, kept him in ſome awe, left the King at full Liberty to his own wild deſires. For at the firſt hearing of *Geoffreis* Death, he ſwore, *By the Feet of God*, that now at length he was K. of *England*; and with great rejoycing ſaid to ſome Lords about him, *Now when this man comes into Hell, let him ſalute the Archbiſhop* Hubert, *whom certainly he ſhall find there.*

After this the Lords of the Realm having often required their ancient Rights and Liberties, and finding nothing but deluſions, they would no longer endure to be abuſed; but meeting together, they conſider of ſome remedy, and conclude to go to the King themſelves in perſon, and make their demands, producing likewiſe a Charter, which had been granted in *Henry* the Firſt's time. Whereupon coming to the King after Chriſtmas, lying then in the new Temple in *London*, and acquainting him with their demands, he anſwers, *That within a few days he will give them ſatisfaction*; and cauſeth the Biſhops of *Canterbury* and *Ely*, and *William Marſhal* Earl of *Gloceſter* to paſs their words for him that it ſhould be performed.

But the King never intending to do as he ſaid, falls preſently to raiſe Souldiers; which the Lords underſtanding, they all did the like: And going to the Biſhop of *Canterbury*, they deliver him a Copy of their demands,

and

and require the King's Answer; who shewed it to the King, with a Message of their Resolutions, *That if he did not presently seal the Charter then delivered to him, they would compel him thereto with forceable entrance into all his Possessions.*

The King being highly offended, asked, *Why they did not also require his Kingdom, these their Demands being grounded on no colour of Reason*; and then swore a great Oath, *That he would die before he would enslave himself to them by such Concessions*, The Lords by this Answer knowing what they must trust to, appointed *Rob. Fitzwater* to be their General, whom they stiled, *The Marshal of Gods Army and Holy Church.* Then they besieged *Northampton* and *Bedford*, and the Governour of the last being a Confederate, delivered it up to them. But the *Londoners* displeased with the King for burthening them with Taxes, not only admitted them, but invited them to enter the City by night.

The Lords having now this Key of the Land at their dispose, sent such threatning Letters and Messages abroad, that they drew most of the Nobility from the King, who being at *Windsor* providing an Army; and having notice thereof, and that the *Londoners* were joined with them, he thought good to proceed rather by Fraud than Force; and thereupon sends to the Lords, *That if they would come to him to* Windsor, *he would grant their Demands.* The Lords coming thither, but in a Military manner, for they durst not trust his word; the King saluted them all kindly, and promised to give them satisfaction in all they demanded. And so in a Meadow between *Windsor* and Stanes, called *Running Mead*, and afterward *Council Mead*, he freely consented to confirm their former Liberties contained in *Magna Charta*, and *Charta Forestæ*, and likewise that there should be Twenty five Peers Elected, who should have a sway in the Government, and whose commands all the rest of the Barons were bound by Oath to obey, and he was contented some grave Personages should be chosen to see it performed.

But the next day, when it should be done the King goes

goes privately the night before to *Southampton*, and from thence to the *Isle of Wight*, where adviſing with his Council, It was concluded he ſhould ſend to the Pope to acquaint him with this Mutiny of the Lords, and require his help, while the King in the mean while lived ſkulking up and down in corners, that no man might know where to find him, or which is worſe (as ſome write) roving about and practiſing Pyracy. And now the Lords begin to ſuſpect Fraud, when ſhortly after the King's Meſſengers, who were *Walter* and *John* Bps. of *Worceſter* and *Norwich*, return with the Popes Decree, whereby the Barons Charter was by definitive Sentence cancelled and made void, and the King and Barons accurſed, if either of them obſerved the Compoſition. This Decree the King, after he had ſtaid three months in the *Iſle of Wight*, coming back to *Windſor*, acquaints the Lords with; but they accuſing the Meſſenger for falſly informing the Pope, and the Pope alſo for making a Decree without hearing of both ſides, betake themſelves to Arms, and and ſwear by the holy Altar to be revenged for this injurious dealing.

The King finding the Lords nothing moved upon the Pope's Decree, ſends again to him, to acquaint him with it; who being mightily incenſed to have his Decree ſo ſlighted, adjudgeth the Lords to be Enemies of Religion, and gives Power to *Peter* Bp. of *Wincheſter*, and the Abbot of *Redding* to Excommunicate them. Whereby all their Lands, together with the City of *London* were interdicted, but the Lords ſtill ſtand on their Guard in *London*, ſcorning and defying the Popes Cenſures; and Decreeing that neither themſelves nor the *Londoners* ſhould obſerve them, nor the Biſhops dare to denounce them, alledging, *That it did not belong to the Pope to deal in Temporal Affairs, ſince S.* Peter *received Power of our Saviour only in Eccleſiaſtical matters: and why ſhould the* Roman *inſatiable covetouſneſs extend it ſelf hither to us? What have Biſhops to do to intermeddle in Wars? Such are* Conſtantine's *Succeſſors, not St.* Peter's: *whom as they repreſent not in good actions,*

ſo

so neither do they in Authority. Fie upon such mercenary Rascals, who having little knowledge of Ingenuity or Art, being only wretched Usurers and Simoniacks; that they should dare by their Excommunications to domineer over the World. O how unlike they are to St. Peter, *who have usurped St.* Peters *Chair.*

With these Remonstrances the Lords went on resolvedly in their course. In the mean time King *John*, with the assistance of some Forces which he had hired beyond Sea, had within half a year gotten all the Castles of the Barons into his hands, as far as the Borders of *Scotland*; and then he divides his Army, committing one part to his Brother *William* Earl of *Salisbury*, who was ordered to fall upon *London*; and with the other he himself goes into *Yorkshire*, where most of the Lords had Estates, which he miserably destroys with Fire and Sword,

The Lords being distressed on every side, resolved upon a Course neither honourable nor safe, yet such as necessity made appear to be both: For they send to *Philip* K. of *France*, requiring him to send over his Son *Lewis* to their aid, and promising they would submit themselves to be governed by him, and to take him for their Sovereign. To this motion of the Lords, King *Philip* was as forward as themselves; which King *John* understanding, sends again to the Pope, requiring him to use his Authority to stay the King of *France* from coming. Who accordingly sent Cardinal *Wallo* his Legate, who threatned the *Great Curse in the Council*, on all who should join with those Excommunicate Persons, against King *John*, or should enter upon St. *Peter*'s Patrimony.

But King *Philip* replied, *That* England *was no part of St.* Peter's *Patrimony, no King having power of himself to alienate his Kingdom, and* John *especially, who being never lawful King, had no power to dispose thereof; and that it was an Error, and a pernicious Example in the Pope, and an itching Lust and Desire after a new and lawless Dominion.* His Peers likewise swore by Christ's Death, *That they would lose their Lives, rather than suffer a King of himself, or with the consent of a few base Flatterers, to give away his Crown, and*

enslave

enslave his Nobles, especially to the Pope, who ought to follow St. Peters steps to win Souls, and not to meddle with Wars, and murthering of mens Bodies.

Now the reason of the Popes claiming *England* as *S. Peters* Patrimony, was upon the account of the Resignation of King *John*. And though the Pope seemed now so zealous for the Interest of King *John*, yet not above five years before, he was as much his Enemy: For the King being incensed against the Clergy, and endeavouring to rectifie some miscarriages about electing Bishops, &c. the Pope fearing he would intrench upon his Priviledges, used his utmost power against him; forbidding Mass to be said for some years, Excommunicating and Cursing him, and giving his Kingdom to the *French* King, and stirring up his own Nobility against him, freeing them and all the People from their Allegiance to him. So that King *John* being encompassed with Troubles on every side, was compelled to submit to whatever the Pope would command him: Nay, he was forced to take off his Crown, and kneeling on his knees in the midst of his Barons, he surrendred it into the hands of *Pandulphus* the Legate, for the Popes use; saying, *Here I resign up the Crown of the Realm of* England *to the hands of Pope Innocent the Third, and lay my self wholly at his mercy and appointment.* At whose feet, he also laid his Scepter, Robes, Sword, Ring, and all the Ensigns of Royalty. *Pandulphus* took the Crown from King *John*, and kept it five days: and the King giving then all his Kingdoms to the Pope to be held in in Farm from him and his Heirs for evermore, the Crown was restored; King *John* engaging to pay seven hundred Marks a year for *England*, and three hundred for *Ireland*; half of it at *Easter*, and half at *Whitsuntide*, as Rent for the said Kingdoms.

But this being done out of force and necessity, King *Philip* it seems (no more than his own People) did not think it of any value. Yea, Prince *Lewis* himself beseeched his Father not to hinder him from that which was none of his gift, and for which he was now resolved to spend

his

his Blood, and would chuſe rather to be excommunicated by the Pope, than falſifie his promiſe to the *Engliſh* Barons: For upon their ſending their Letters of Allegiance, confirmed with the hands and Seals of all the Lords, to implore King *Philips* favour, and to ſend his Son, and deſiring his Son to accept of the Crown, they received a preſent ſupply of *French* Souldiers, upon their delivering up fifty *Engliſh* Gentlemen, as Hoſtages for the true performance of the Contract.

King *Philip* therefore having received his Holineſs's Meſſage with ſuch ſcorn and contempt, ſo affrighted the Legate with his ſtern countenance, that he made all poſſible haſte to be gone, as fearing ſome miſchief would be done him. And *Lewis* as ſpeedily ſet forth for *England* with his Fleet of 600 Ships, and 80 Boats, wherewith arriving firſt in the *Iſle of Thanet*, and afterward going to *Sandwich*, the Barons came thither to him, and joined with him. King *John*'s great Navy wherewith he intended to oppoſe him, was driven *Southward* by a ſudden Tempeſt; and his Souldiers were generally Mercenaries, and more inclined (as it appeared afterward) to *Lewis* a Foreign Prince than to him; whereupon King *John* thought fit for the preſent to forbear Battle, and went toward *Wincheſter*.

In the mean time *Lewis* had liberty to take all places thereabout, except *Dover* Caſtle, which *John* had committed to the valiant *Hubert de Burg*. Yet *Lewis* marcheth forward to *London*, where entering with a ſolemn Proceſſion, and with the incredible applauſe of all, he went into St. *Paul*'s Church, and there the Citizens of *London* took their Oaths of Allegiance to him. From whence he paſſed to *Weſtminſter*; and there the Lords and Barons likewiſe ſwore to be true to him; he himſelf likewiſe ſwearing, *to reſtore to all men their Rights, and to recover to the Crown whatſoever had been loſt by K.* John. Then he choſe *Simon Langton*, who had been lately diſgraced by the Pope, for his L. Chancellor, by whoſe preaching the Citizens of *Lond.* and the Lords, though they were excommunicated

munication, and under the Pope's curſe, did yet celebrate Divine Service, and drew on Prince *Lewis* to do the like. Whereupon *Wallo* the Pope's Legate (who was now with K. *John*) denounced heavy and ſolemn Curſes throughout the Kingdom againſt the *Londoners*, and eſpecially againſt *Lewis* and his Chancellor by name.

But *Lewis* went from *London*, and paſſeth over all the Country without Reſiſtance, but not without infinite outrages committed by his Souldiers, which was not in his power to hinder. In the mean time King *John* finding his Enemies imployed in the Siege of *Dover* Caſtle, and likewiſe ot *Odiam* Caſtle, wherein 13 *Engliſhmen* only braved *Lewis* and his whole Army for 15 days together; nay, ſallied out upon them, and taking every man a Priſoner, to the great admiration of the *French*, they returned ſafely back again, and afterward delivered up the place upon honourable conditions. King *John* thereupon gathers a Rabble of Raſcally people about him, with which he over-runs all the Country, to the ruining of the Barons Caſtles and Eſtates in all places. And then marching from *Lyn* in *Norfolk*, on which place he beſtowed his own Sword, a gilt Bole, and divers large Priviledges in teſtification of their Loyalty to him. King *John* went with a full Reſolution) having now got a very great Army together) to give preſent Battle to *Lewis*; but as he was paſſing the Waſhes of *Lincolnſhire*, which are always dangerous, all his Carriages, Treaſure, and Proviſion were irrecoverably loſt in the Sands, himſelf and his Army hardly eſcaping.

The Kingdom was now made the Stage of all manner of Rapine and Cruelty, having two Armies in it at once, each of them ſeeking to prey upon the other, and both of them upon the Country. Which the Lords ſeriouſly reflecting upon, and finding likewiſe their faithful Services to *Lewis* little regarded, ſince he beſtowed all places that were conquered, upon *French* men onely, they began to conſider how they might free themſelves from theſe Calamities.

But

But that which ſtartled them moſt, was, that a Noble *French* man, called *Viſcount de Melun*, who was very much in eſteem with *Lewis*, being upon his death-bed in *London*, deſired to have ſome private conference with thoſe *Engliſh* Lords and *Londoners* to whom *Lewis* had committed the cuſtody of that City, to whom he diſcovered,

That lamentable deſolation, and ſecret and unſuſpected ruine and deſtruction hung over their heads, ſince Lewis *with ſixteen others of his chief Earls and Lords, of whom himſelf was one, had taken an Oath, that if ever the Crown of* England *were ſetled on his head, they would condemn to perpetual baniſhment all ſuch as now adhered to him againſt King* John, *as being Traitors to their own Sovereign; and that all their Kindred and Relations ſhould be utterly rooted out of the Land.*

This he affirmed to be true, as he hoped for the ſalvation of his now departing ſoul, and thereupon counſelling them timely to prevent their approaching miſeries; and in the mean while to lock up his words under the Seal of Secreſie, he ſoon after departed this life.

Theſe dreadful Tidings ſtrangely amazed the auditors, and though many of the Lords doubted, whether if they returned to their Allegiance towards King *John*, he would ever accept of their Repentance, ſince they had ſo highly provoked him. Yet forty of them immediately ſent ſubmiſſive Letters to the King, therein expreſſing their ſorrow, and hoping that true Royal Bloud would be ever ready to yield mercy to ſuch as were ready to yield themſelves proſtrate to intreat for it.

But theſe Sollicitors for mercy came too late, for King *John*, through vexation of mind for the loſs of his Carriages, fell into a high Fever, whereof within few days he died. Though the manner of his death is otherwiſe reported by other Authors, one of whom ſaith he was poiſoned at *Swinſhead* Abby, by a Monk of that Covent, upon the following account: The King being told that Corn was very cheap, ſaid, *That it ſhould be dearer ere long, for he would make a penny loaf to be ſold for a ſhilling.* At which Speech the Monk was ſo offended, that he put the poiſon

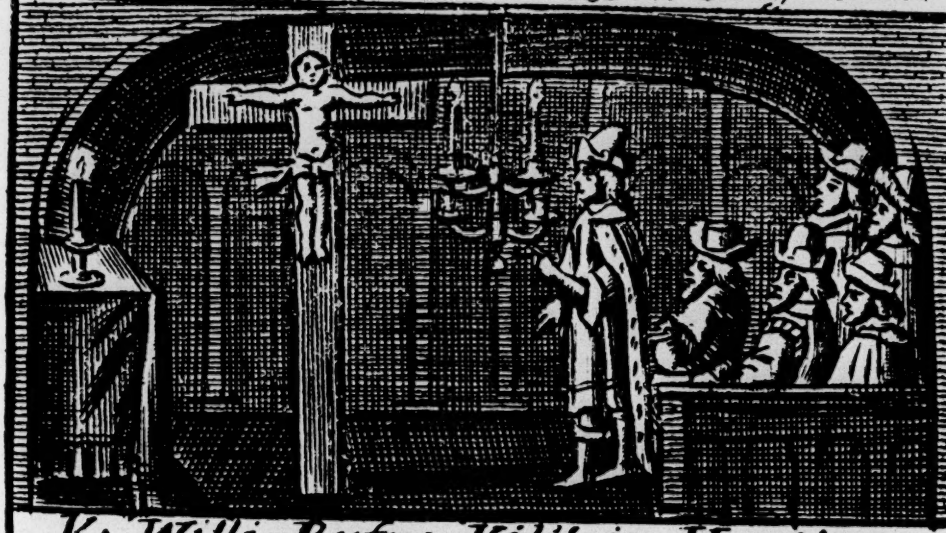
of

London,

was, that a No
who was very mu
death-bed in L
ference with the
Lewis had commi
he discovered,
nd unsuspected vi
Lewis with sixt
om himself was
n of England w
perpetual bani
King John, as
t all their Kin
the Land.
oped for the fal
reupon counselli
ing miseries; a
s under the Seal o
fe.
nazed the audie
d, whether if
ing John, he w
they had so hig
mediately sent
pressing their
d would be ev
dy to yield the

too late, for King
e loss of his Cr
f within fewdays
death is otherwi
om saith he w
k of that Cou
being told th
be drawn
Boiling. At which
he put the poi
d

Iews Crucifie a Child in England.



K. Willi: Rufus Kild in Hunting.



K. Iohn Poysoned by a Monk.





of a Toad into a Cup of Wine, and brought it to the King, telling him, *There was ſuch a Cup of Wine as he had never drank in all his life*; and therewithal drank firſt of it himſelf, which made the King drink more boldly of it: but finding himſelf very ill upon it, he aſked for the Monk, and when it was told him that he was falln down dead, *Then* (ſaith the King) *God have Mercy upon me, I doubted as much.* Others ſay, Poiſon was given him in a Diſh of Pears; and add, that this was judged ſuch a meritorious Act, that the Monk had a Maſs appointed to be ſaid for his Soul for ever after by his Fellow Monks.

This King is charged with Irreligion by the Monks of thoſe times, who did not love him, and therefore we know not how far they are to be believed. And among other Speeches, That having been a little before reconciled to the Pope, and afterward receiving a great overthrow from the *French*, he in great anger cried out, *That nothing had proſpered with him ſince he was reconciled to God and the Pope.* And that at another time being a hunting, he merrily ſaid at the opening of a fat Buck, *See how this Deer hath proſpered, and how fat he is, and yet I dare ſwear he never heard Maſs.* He is likewiſe charged, that being in ſome Diſtreſs, he ſent *Thomas Hardington*, and *Ralph Fitz-Nichols* Knights, Ambaſſadours to *Miramumalim*, King of *Africa* and *Morocco*, with offer of his Kingdom to him, if he would aſſiſt him, and *that if he prevailed, he himſelf would become a Turk and renounce the Chriſtian Religion.*

To this time the City of *London* had been governed by two Bailiffs, but the King in his tenth year, taking diſpleaſure againſt them for denying his Purveyors Wheat, he impriſoned them till 35 of the chief Citizens repaired to him, and acquainted him with what ſmall ſtore the City had, and how the Commons were ready to make an Inſurrection about it, he was then ſatisfied; and likewiſe at their Suit, he by a new Charter granted to the Citizens to elect a new Mayor and two Sheriffs to be choſen yearly 9 days before *Michaelmas*, which Order hath continued to this day, though with ſome alteration as to time.

In this King's time likewiſe, Five and Thirty of the moſt ſubſtantial Citizens were choſen out, and called the *Common-Council* of the City.

In this King's time, there fell Hail as big as Gooſe Eggs, with great Thunder and Lightning, ſo that many Men, Women, and Cattle were deſtroyed, Houſes overthrown and burned, and Corn in the Fields beaten down. In 1202. and the 4. of K. *John*, there began a Froſt the 14. of *January*, which continued to the 22. of *March*, that the Ground could not be tilled, ſo that in the Summer following a Quarter of Wheat was ſold for a Mark, which in the days of *Henry* the ſecond was ſold for Twelve pence, and a Quarter of Beans or Oats for a Groat; and why the diſproportion in the prices is now ſo great, (ſince the price of Silver is much leſs altered, for an ounce of Silver was then valued at 20 *d.* which is now valued at 5 *s.*) muſt be left to Philoſophers to give the reaſon; for ſince ſcarcity makes things dear, why ſhould not plenty make them cheap?

About this time Fiſhes of ſtrange Shape were taken, armed with Helmets and Shields, like armed men, only they were much bigger. A certain Monſter was likewiſe found, ſtricken with Lightning not far from *London*, which had an head like an Aſs, a belly like a Man, and all other parts far differing from any other Creature. And in another place, a Fiſh was taken alive in the form of a Man, and was kept ſix Months upon Land with raw fleſh and fiſh, and then becauſe they could not make it ſpeak, they caſt it into the Sea again.

In the ninth of King *John* the Arches and Stone Bridge over the *Thames* at *London* was quite finiſhed by *Serle Mercer*, and *William Alman*, then Procurators and Maſters of the Bridge-houſe; and ſoon after a great Fire happened there, of which you have already an account.

After the Death of King *John*, his eldeſt Son *Henry*, being not above Ten years old, ſucceeded him, and was therefore very unfit to govern in ſuch a diſtracted time, when a great part of the Kingdom had ſworn Allegiance

to

to Prince *Lewis*. However upon *October* 8. 1216. he was crowned at *Gloceſter* by the name of *Henry* the Third, where, beſides the uſual Oath taken by all Kings, he did Homage alſo to the Church of *Rome*, and to Pope *Innocent*, for the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, and promiſed the true payment of the Thouſand Marks a year, which his Father had granted to the Church of *Rome*.

And then *William Marſhal* Earl of *Pembroke* was by general conſent made Protector of the Realm, during the King's Minority. In the mean time *Lewis*, who thought himſelf ſure of the Kingdom by the death of King *John*, now hearing of the ſolemn Crowning of the young King with ſuch unanimous conſent, he begins to grow jealous of the *Engliſh* Lords, who indeed had ſome conflicts in in their minds whom they ſhould obey; they thought it great Ingratitude to forſake Prince *Lewis*, whom they themſelves had invited to come, and yet it ſeemed extream diſloyalty to ſtand in oppoſition to *Henry* their innocent natural Soveraign; but the diſcovery of Viſcount *Melun*, that *Lewis* intended to extirpate all the *Engliſh* Nobility, and the curſe of *Wallo*, the Pope's Legate, againſt all who ſhould join with *Lewis*, with divers other reaſons, cauſed the principal of them to ſhrink from *Lewis* and join with King *Henry*, as thinking no obligation ſo great as Allegiance; many others ſtaid with *Lewis*, as thinking none greater than an Oath.

And now Prince *Lewis* fearing that his Enemies having gotten an Head, ſhould likewiſe gather a head, and draw more Forces together, ſtaying himſelf in *London*, ſent his Lieutenant with an Army of Twenty thouſand to take in what Towns he could get, ſome of which they took with ſmall reſiſtance; but *William* Earl of *Pembroke*, the Protector, coming againſt them with an Army, utterly routed *Lewis*, and took moſt of the Lords that adhered to him Priſoners; and though his Father *Philip* ſent him more Forces, yet they were defeated at Sea, ſo that *Lewis* upon Payment of ſome Moneys, and other Conditions, returned into *France*, and K. *Henry* took an Oath, and for

him, the Popes Legate *Wallo*, and the Protector, *That he would restore to the Barons of the Realm, and other his Subjects, all their Rights and Priviledges for which the discord began between the late King and his People.* And afterward he confirmed the two Charters of *Magna Charta*, and *Charta Foreſtæ*, granted by his Father King *John*.

In the Tenth year of King *Henry*'s Reign, and the nineteenth of his Age, he claimed to take the Government upon himſelf, and no longer to be under a Protector, after which there preſently appeared the difference between a Prince that is ruled by good Counſel, and one that will do all of his own Will, and take no Advice. For thirteen years he was ruled by a Protector, and then all paſſed as it were in a calm, without noiſe or clamour; but as ſoon as he took upon him the Government, Storms and Tumults preſently aroſe, neither was there any quietneſs with the Subject, nor himſelf, nothing but grievances all the long time of his Reign.

For as ſoon as he was crowned again, he preſently cancels and annuls the *Charter of the Foreſts*, as granted in his Nonage, and therefore not bound to obſerve it, and then makes a new Seal, forcing all that had Grants by the former, to renew them, whereby he got abundance of Money. After which he goes over into *France* to recover his Rights there; to which purpoſe he raiſes great ſums of Money from the *Londoners* for Redemption of their Liberties. About which time *Conſtantine Fitz-Arnulf* a Citizen of *London*, (upon a Tumult which aroſe in the City at a Wreſtling, which he purpoſely appointed) endeavoured to ſet up *Lewis* again, and in the heat of the diſturbance he traiterouſly cried out, *Mountjoy, Mountjoy, God for us and our Lord* Lewis.

And though the Lord Mayor, who was a very diſcreet perſon, earneſtly perſuaded them to be quiet, yet *Conſtantine* by his ſeditious Orations, had made the people incapable of good Counſel; ſo that there was little hope of appeaſing them. The Lord Chief Juſtice having notice hereof, preſently raiſed Forces and entered the Tower

of

of *London*, and ſent for the principal men of the City to come before him, who all diſclaimed their being concerned therein, and charged *Fitz-Arnulph* to be the chief Author thereof. But he reſolutely anſwered, *That he had not done ſo much therein as he ought.* Whereupon he was condemned to dye, together with the Crier, who publiſhed the Proclamation and his Nephew; and was accordingly executed, though when he ſaw the Halter about his Neck, he offered Fifteeen Thouſand Marks for the ſaving of his Life. This Execution being done without noiſe, or the knowledge of the *Londoners*, the Lord Chief Juſtice comes into the City, and apprehending ſeveral who were guilty of this Tumult, he cauſeth their Hands and Feet to be cut off, for a Terror to the reſt, and then ſet them at Liberty. The King likewiſe depoſed ſeveral of the Magiſtrates, but afterwards finding that the baſer ſort of People only were concerned in the Diſorder, he thereupon was reconciled to the City.

About this time an Execrable Impoſtor was brought before the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who obſerving how eaſily the People were deluded in thoſe times of Darkneſs and Superſtition, he impudently cauſed himſelf to be wounded in his Hands, Feet, and Sides, that by the reſemblance of theſe bloody Impreſſions, he might be acknowledged for their very Saviour: who was thereupon deſervedly immured up between four Walls; and with him a wretched Woman, who pretended to be *Mary* the Mother of this Chriſt; and ſome ſay another who called herſelf *Mary Magdalene*, this puniſhment being thought fitteſt for ſuch Miſcreants, as Monſters too impious, and unworthy to die by Humane hands; though it is very remarkable, that this man ſhould have ſuch a ſevere Judgment at *Oxford*, and yet St. *Francis*, who was guilty of the ſame Impoſture, as to the wounds of Chriſt, though not the name, ſhould ſoon after be canonized at *Rome* for the *chief of Saints*; and perhaps if this Monſter had been at *Rome*, he had been likewiſe Sainted; and if St. *Francis* had been at *Oxford*, he had been immured.

King *Henry* returning from *France*, brought over many *Frenchmen* with him, which he puts in places of Truſt and Profit, and removes and fines his old Officers. The Lords could no longer endure ſo many Indignities, to ſee themſelves ſlighted, and Strangers advanced; their Perſons likewiſe expoſed to danger, and their Eſtates to Ruine, for which they could find no remedy, but the King's confirming their *Charter of Liberties*, wherein it is ſtrange to ſee upon what different Grounds the King and the Lords went. It ſeems the King thought that to confirm their Charter, was to make himſelf leſs than a King; and the Lords thought, as long as that was denied, they were no better than Slaves; and as the King could endure no Diminution, ſo the Lords could endure no Slavery. But the King might keep his own by ſitting ſtill; the Lords could not recover their own but by motion.

And hereupon they confederated together, the chief among them being *Richard* the Brother of *William* late Protector, and now Earl Marſhal, who repair to the King, and boldly tell him of his faults, and require ſatisfaction. whereupon the King preſently ſends for whole Legions of *Frenchmen* over, and withal ſummons a Parliament at *Oxford*, whither the Lords refuſe to come. After this a Parliament is called at *Weſtminſter*, whither they likewiſe refuſe to come, unleſs the King would remove the Biſhop of *Wincheſter* and the *French* from the Court: and more than this, they ſend him word, that unleſs he did this, they would expel both himſelf and his evil Counſellors out of the Land, and create a new King.

Upon this threatning, Pledges are required of the Nobility for ſecuring their Allegiance; and Writs are ſent out to all who held by Knights Service to repair to the King by a certain day, which the Earl Marſhal and his Aſſociates refuſing, the King, without the Judgment of the Court and his Peers, cauſeth them to be proclaimed Outlaws, and ſeizeth upon all their Lands, which he gives to the *Frenchmen*, and directs out Writs to attach their Bodies wherever found. Upon which ſome of the Con-

federate

federate Lords went over to the King, and the Earl Marshal is perſuaded to do the ſame; which he refuſing, a Deſign is laid to draw him over into *Ireland* to defend his Eſtate there, which was ſeized upon by the King; where being circumvented by Treachery, he loſt his life. Yet the King diſavows being concerned therein, and lays the fault upon his Officers. *An eaſie way* (ſaith the Hiſtorian) *for Princes never to be found in any fault.*

After this the Lords went into *Wales* and joined with Prince *Lewellin*; whither alſo came *Hubert de Burg* Earl of *Kent*. Hereupon the King is adviſed to go himſelf thither; who complained, *That he was not able in regard of his wants*, ſaying, *that his Treaſurers told him, all the Rents of his Exchequer would ſcarce maintain him in Cloaths, Victuals, and Alms.* Whereupon ſome of his Lords anſwered, That he might thank himſelf if he were poor, ſince he gave ſo much of his Revenue to his Favourites, and had ſo far alienated his Lands, that he was only a King in Name, rather than for his Eſtate; though his Anceſtors were magnificent Princes, who abounded in all worldly Glory and Wealth, and had heaped up vaſt Treaſures, only by the Rents and Profits of the Kingdom. The King being ſtung with this juſt reprehenſion, began by their advice, to call his Sheriffs, Bailiffs, and other Officers to a ſtrict acccount, and ſqueezed great Sums of Money out of them, forcing *Ralph Briton* his Lord Treaſurer, to pay him 1000 *l.* and others very conſiderable Sums, whereby he at this time filled his Coffers.

After two years affliction a Parliament is called at *Weſtminſter*, wherein the Biſhops admoniſh the King, by his Fathers Example, to be at Peace and Unity with his People, and remove from him Strangers, and to govern the Kingdom by Natives of the Realm, and by the Laws, otherwiſe they would proceed by Eccleſiaſtical Cenſure both againſt himſelf and his Counſellors. The King ſeeing no way to ſubſiſt, but by temporiſing, removes all Strangers from about him, calls his new Officers to account, and reſtores the Lords to their Places and Poſ-

Soon after another Parliament is called, which the King would have to sit in the *Tower* whither the Lords refusing to come, a place of more freedom is appointed, in which Parliament the Sheriffs are removed for corruption, and the King would have taken the great Seal from the Bishop of *Chichester*, who refused to deliver it, as having received it from the Common Council of the Kingdom.

In the 21 year of this King's Reign another Parliament is called at *London*, where the King requires a great Sum of Money, which being directly opposed, the King promiseth by Oath never more to injure the Nobility, so they would but relieve him at present, and that he would use only the Council of his Natural Subjects, and freely grant the inviolable observation of their Liberties. Whereupon a Subsidy was granted him, but with this condition, that four Knights in every County be appointed to receive and pay in the same, either to some Abby or Castle where it may be safely kept, that if the King should fail of performing his Oaths and Promises, it may be restored the Country from whence it was collected.

About this time the King, to please the Lords, ordered *Peter de Rivalis* and some other of his *French* Favourites, to appear in *Westminster-Hall* as Delinquents, and he himself coming thither, sate in Person upon the Bench amongst his Judges. And *Peter de Rivalis* being first called, the King looking sternly upon him, spake thus to him.

O thou Traitor, by thy wicked Advice I was drawn to set my Seal to those treacherous Letters for the destruction of the Earl Marshal in Ireland, *the Contents whereof were to me unknown. And by thine and such like wicked Counsel, I banished my natural Subjects, and turned their Minds and Hearts from me. By the bad Council of thee and thy Accomplices, I was stirred up to make War upon them, to my exceeding loss, and the dishonour of my Realm: For thereby I wasted my Treasure, and lost many worthy persons, together with much of my former ho-*

nour

nour and reſpect. I therefore require of thee an exact account as well of my Treaſure, as the Cuſtody of the Wards, together with many other Perquiſites and Profits belonging to the Crown.

To whom *Rivalis*, denying nothing whereof he was charged, but falling to the ground, thus anſwered: *My Soveraign Lord and King, I have been raiſed up and enriched with worldly Goods only by you, confound not therefore your own Creature, but pleaſe to grant me ſome time to make my defence againſt what I am charged with. Thou ſhalt* (ſaid the King) *be carried to the Tower of* London, *there to deliberate of it, till I am ſatisfied.* And he was ſent accordingly. But *Stephen de Seagrave* Lord Chief Juſtice, whom the King likewiſe called *moſt wicked Traitor*, had time till *Michaelmas* to make up his accounts, and ſo had others. But afterward by Mediation, and paying very great Fines to the King, they obtained their Liberty, and were a while after again taken into Grace and Favour.

In the midſt of theſe diſtractions and troubles, it pleaſed God to inflict upon this City, and the Kingdom the Plague of Famine as well as the Sword, whereby the Poor miſerably periſhed for want of Bread. The Authors of thoſe Times relate this Story very credibly, to ſhew how diſpleaſing Unmercifulneſs and want of Charity is in the ſight of God. Several poor people plucked the ears of Corn while they were green in the common Fields, meerly to keep themſelves from ſtarving; at which the Owners being much offended, deſired the Prieſt of the Pariſh to Curſe and Excommunicate them all the next *Sunday*; but one in the company adjured the Prieſt in the name of God, to exempt his Corn from the Sentence, ſaying, *That it pleaſed him well, that the Poor being pinched with Famine, had taken his Corn*; and ſo commended what was left to the Bleſſing of God. The Prieſt being compelled by the importunity of the others, had no ſooner begun the Sentence, but a ſudden Tempeſt of Thunder, Lightning, Wind, Hail, and Rain interrupted him, whereby all the Corn-fields thereabout were laid waſte and de-

ſtroyed, as if they had been trodden under foot with Cart and Horſes; yea, no kind of Fowl nor Beaſt would feed upon it. But this honeſt tender-hearted man found all his Corn and Ground, though mingled among theirs, altogether untouched, and without the leaſt harm.

A while after the King calls another Parliament at *London*, in order to the raiſing of more Money, having tried before to borrow of the *Londoners*, and found them to incline to the Lords. To this Parliament the Lords come, armed for their own defence, and make *Richard* the King's Brother Spokeſman; wherein they aggravate his breach of Promiſe, ſince neither were Strangers removed from about him, but taken more into favour than before; nor was the former Money diſpoſed of according to appointment, but the King made bold to make uſe of it at his own pleaſure. The Earl of *Provence* the Young Queens Father, and *Simon Montford*, a new Favourite, and a *Frenchman* born, now made Earl of *Leiceſter*, having a good ſhare of the Money collected; they acquaint him alſo with all the reſt of the diſorders of the Kingdom.

The King was ſo moved at this their Remonſtrance, that taking his Oath to refer the matter to divers grave men of the Kingdom, Articles were drawn, ſealed, and publickly ſet up to the view of all. And ſoon after the Earl of March ſolicites the King to make another Journey into *France*; whereupon he calls a Parliament at *London*, and demands Aid; which was not only oppoſed, but an account required of all the Taxations hitherto given, with an abſolute denial of any more. Upon which the King comes to the Parliament in Perſon, earneſtly, and indeed humbly craving their Aid, for this once. But all prevailed not, for they had made a vow to the contrary; and the King is driven to get what he can of particular men, of whom partly by Gift, and partly by Loan, he gets ſo much, that he carries over with him thirty Barrels of *Sterling* Mony. This Expedition had no better ſucceſs than the former; for after a whole years ſtay,

the

the King was forced to make a dishonourable Truce with the *French*, and upon his return home, he laid new Exactions on the *Jews*, and the *Londoners*.

In the next Parliament at *Westminster*, enquiry was made how much Money the Pope had yearly out of *England*; and it was found to be annually Threescore Thousand Marks, which was more than the Revenue of the Crown: which the King ordered an account to be taken of, and sent it to the Council at *Lyons*. This so vexed the Pope, that he said, *It is time to make an End with the Emperour*, (with whom he was then at variance) *that we may crush these petty Kings, for the Dragon once appeased or destroyed, these lesser Snakes will soon be trodden down.* Upon which it was absolutely ordained, that the Pope should have no more Mony out of *England*, but the King being of an irresolute and wavering nature, and afraid of Threats, soon gave over, and the Pope continued his former Rapine.

The King had now abundance of Grandees come to see him from Foreign parts, and having called a Parliament at *London*, he is sharply taxed for his Expences, and severely reprehended for his breach of Promise; having vowed and declared in his Charter, never more to injure the State again; also for his violent taking up Provisions of Wax, Silk, Robes, and especially of Wine, contrary to the will of the Seller, and many other Grievances they complain of. All which the King hears patiently, in hope of obtaining Supplies, which yet they would not give, and thereupon the Parliament is prorogued till Midsummer following, and the King growing more furious than before, it was then dissolved in discontent. But the Parliament not supplying him, he is advising to supply his wants with sale of his Plate, and Jewels of the Crown, being told, *That though they were sold, yet they would revert again to him*, And having with great loss received Money for them, he asked who had bought them? Answer is made, The City of *London*: *That City* (said he) *is an inexhaustible Gulph, if* Octavius *Treasure were to be sold, they would certainly buy it.*

In.

In his two and fortieth year another Parliament is held, which by some was called *Insanum Parliamentum*, the Mad Parliament; because at this Parliament the Lords came with great Retinues of Armed men, and many things were enacted contrary to the Kings Prerogative. And now to vex the City, the King commands a Fair to be kept at *Westminster*, forbidding under great penalties, all exercise of Merchandise within *London* for 15 days. But this Novelty came to nothing, for the inconvenience of the place, as it was then, and the foulness of the Weather, brought more damage to the Traders than benefit.

At *Christmas* likewise he demands New-years-gifts of the *Londoners*; and shortly after writes unto them his Letters, imperiously commanding them to aid him with Money, and thereby gets twenty thousand pound of them, for which the next year he craves pardon of them. But notwithstanding his continual taking up of all Provisions for his house without Money, yet he lessens his Housekeeping in no honourable manner. Now seeing he could get nothing of the States assembled in Parliament, he sends or writes to every Nobleman in particular, declaring his Poverty, and how he was bound by Charter in a debt of Thirty Thousand pound to those of *Bardeaux* and *Gascoign*, who otherwise would not have suffered him to come back to *England*. But failing of any relief from the Temporal Lords, he addresseth his Letters to the Bishops, of whom he finds as little relief; yet by much importunity, and his own Presence, he got an Hundred Pound of the Abbot of *Ramsey*, but the Abbot of *Burrough* had the confidence to deny him, though the King told him, *It was more Charity to give Money to him, than to a Beggar that went from door to door.* The Abbot of St. *Albans* was yet more kind, and gave him threescore Marks; to such lowness did the profuseness of this indigent King bring him.

But now the Lords assemble again at *London*, and press him with his Promise, that the Lord Chief Justice, Chancellor and Treasurer should be appointed by the Gene-

ral

nal Council of the Kingdom, but they go home again fruſtrate of their deſires. Not long after a Parliament is aſſembled at *London*, and *Henry de Bath*, one of the Judges, and Counſellor to the King, who by corruption had got a vaſt *Eſtate*, is accuſed by *Philip Darcy*; and *Bath* thereupon appears ſtrongly guarded with his Friends. The Accuſations were many, but eſpecially two; *That he troubled the whole Realm, and ſtirred up all the Lords thereof againſt the King, and that for reward he had diſcharged a Malefactour out of Priſon.* The King was ſo enraged to ſee him with ſo many men, that mounting into an high place, he cries out aloud, *Whoſoever kills* Henry de Bath, *ſhall be pardoned for his death, and I do here acquit him*, and ſo departs. But Sir *John Manſel*, one of his Council ſpake thus to ſome who were ready to execute his will:

Gentlemen and Friends, It is not neceſſary for us to put that preſently in execution which the King commandeth in his anger; for it may be when his wrath is over, he will be ſorry for what he hath ſaid. Beſides if any violence be offered to Bath, *here are his Friends ready to revenge it to the utmoſt.*

And ſo Sir *Henry Bath* eſcaped the preſent danger, and afterwards with Money and Friends made his Peace.

About this time the King by Proclamation calls the *Londoners* to *Weſtminſter*, and there cauſeth the Biſhops of *Worceſter* and *Chicheſter* to declare his intentions, and to exhort the People to undertake the recovery of the *Holy Land* from the *Saracens*, the King being perſuaded thereto by the Pope, who uſually ſent Princes abroad to recover *Paleſtine*, on purpoſe that he might fleece the Subjects of ſome, and ſeize the Lands of others at home in their abſence.

But the *Londoners* had no mind to this Pilgrimage, and therefore all the Biſhops Arguments prevailed onely

upon

upon three poor Knights, whom the King thereupon in open view embraceth, kiſſeth, and calls his Brethren; but checks the *Londoners* as ignoble Mercenaries, and there himſelf takes his Oath for performing this Journey, and to ſet forth upon *Midſummer* day next. In taking his Oath, he lays his right hand upon his Breſt, according to the manner of a Prieſt; and after on the Book, and kiſt it as a Lay-man.

Now for money to carry on this, the King demands a Tenth of the Eſtates of the Clergy and Laity for three Years together. To which end a Parliament is called at *London*, where the Biſhops are firſt dealt withall, as being a Work of Piety, but they abſolutely refuſe it; then the Temporal Lords are ſet upon, and they anſwer as the Biſhops; which put the King into ſo great a rage, that he drove out all that were in his Chamber, as if he had been mad. Then he falls to perſuade them apart, ſending firſt for the Biſhop of *Ely*, and tells him how kind he had formerly been to him; the Biſhop diſſuades him from the Journey, by the example of the *French* King, and uſeth many other Arguments; which the King hearing, commanded the Biſhop in great rage to be thruſt out of doors, and perceiving by this what he might expect from others, he falls upon his former violent courſes, and the City of *London* is compelled to contribute a thouſand Marks. *Gaſcoign* is likewiſe ready to revolt, unleſs ſpeedy ſuccour be ſent them; and general Muſters are made, which occaſions another Parliament at *London*, who it ſeems began to conſider that the Kings turn muſt be ſerved one way or other, and therefore they agreed to relieve him the uſual way, rather than force him to thoſe extravagant courſes which he took: Yet ſo as the Reformation of the Government, and the Ratification of their Laws and Liberties might once again be ſolemnly confirmed.

After fifteen days conſultation a Tenth is granted for this holy expedition; and thereupon thoſe often confirmed Charters called *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Fo-*

reſta

reſtæ are again ratified, and that in the moſt ſolemn and ceremonious manner that State and Religion could poſſibly deviſe. The King with all the chief Nobility of the Realm in their Robes, and the Biſhops in their Veſtments with burning Candles in their hands, aſſemble to hear the terrible Sentence of Excommunication againſt the Infringers of the ſame; and at the lighting of thoſe Candles, the King having received one in his hand, gives it to the Prelate that ſtood by, ſaying, *It becomes not me who am no Prieſt to hold this Candle, my heart ſhall be a greater teſtimony*; and withall laid his hand ſpread upon his breſt during the reading the Sentence. Which done, he cauſed the Charter of King *John* his Father, granted by his free conſent, to be openly read. And then having thrown down their Candles, which lay ſmoaking on the ground, they cried out, *So let them who incur this Sentence be extinct, and have no better ſavour than theſe ſnuffs.* And the King with a loud voice ſaid, *As God help me I will, as I am a Man, a Chriſtian, a Knight, a King crowned and anointed, inviolably obſerve all theſe things.* And therewithall the Bells rung out, and the People ſhouted for Joy.

Yet was not all quieted by this Grant, for *Simon Montford* Earl of *Leiceſter*, a while after charging the King with breach of promiſe, the King in great rage replied, *No promiſe was to be kept with an unworthy Traitor.* At which words *Montford* riſeth up, and proteſted, *That the King lied, and were he not protected by his Royal Dignity, he would make him repent his words.* The King commanded his Attendants to lay hold of him, but the Lords would not ſuffer it. Yet after this great affront, *Montford* is again ſent to *Gaſcoign* with a great Fleet by the King, who goes alſo himſelf into *France*, and there ſpends a vaſt deal of money, but it is the *Londoners* muſt pay for all; for returning home about *Chriſtmas*, they preſented him with an hundred pound in Money, and two hundred pound in Plate; which was ſo ſlighted, and ſo ill taken, that advantage was ſoon found againſt them,

them about the escape of a Prisoner, which cost them three thousand Marks, and commonly he had every year one quarrel or other with the Citizens, which they were sure to make satisfaction for.

Soon after another Parliament is called at *London*, wherein the Lords again expostulate about their former Liberties, requiring that the Lord Chief Justice, *&c.* should be chosen by Parliament. They likewise require twenty four Conservators should be elected, twelve by the King, and twelve by themselves, to see to the due execution of these Charters, which the King, knowing their strength, yielded to, and both he and his Son the Prince, sware to confirm the same. A while before the King sent to some Monasteries to borrow money, his Officers alledging, that the King was Lord of all they had; who answered, *they acknowledged that; but yet so as to defend it, and not to destroy it, or take it illegally away from them.*

The Lords having thus got the Government into their hands, oblige the King to free them from all Obedience and Allegiance whensoever he infringed their Charter Yet soon after the King sends to *Rome* to be freed from his Oath, which he obtained. Whereupon the Lords put themselves into Arms, and *Montford* Earl of *Leicester* their General, takes many Castles. The King likewise raises Forces. The Barons march toward *London*, under a Banner richly and beautifully flourished with the Kings Arms. And as they passed by the Houses or Possessions of those that favoured the Popes Bulls (whereby the King himself, and all others who had formerly sworn to observe and maintain those new Ordinances and Laws, and to support the Authority of the twenty four Peers, were fully absolved from their Oaths) they robbed and wasted them, as Enemies to the King and Kingdom.

They then approached the City of *London*, and by their Letters desired the Lord Mayor and Citizens to send them word whether they resolved to support the Authority of the Peers or not; protesting before God, them-

themſelves intended nothing elſe; and that if any thing were defective in thoſe Laws, they ſhould be reformed.

The Lord Mayor ſends theſe Letters with all ſpeed to the King, who deſired likewiſe to know, whether they would ſupport the Laws of the twenty four Peers or not: they ſtoutly anſwered, *that they would, ſince by the Kings command they had all ſworn ſo to do.* The King was extreamly enraged at this anſwer, but he could get no other; and the ſame anſwer they ſent to the Lords, who thereupon proceeded in their march, and were with much joy and kindneſs received into *London*, and ſoon after routed the Prince, who came againſt them with a conſiderable Army.

But ſome of the meaner ſort of the City, intending under the pretence of theſe diſturbances, to do miſchief, elected two ambitious Fellows, whom they called the Two Conſtables of *London*; and they agreed, that at the tolling of a great Bell in St. *Pauls* Church, as many as would join with them, ſhould be ready to act whatever the Two Conſtables commanded them; and though all endeavours were uſed to prevent them, yet their deſire of Plunder ſo furiouſly tranſported them, that upon the tolling that Bell, a great number met together; and marching about eight miles Weſtward from *London*, they ruined and deſtroyed the Houſe and Poſſeſſions of the Kings Brother *Richard* King of the *Romans*, carrying away all his Goods with them. Which Inſolent outrage much furthered the ſucceeding Wars; for whereas before *Richard*, being of a mild and vertuous diſpoſition, had uſed all his endeavours to make peace upon all occaſions, he now became a profeſſed Enemy both to the Barons, and the City of *London*.

After this the Lords ſent a Letter to the King, and proteſted with all humility and ſubmiſſion, that they intended nothing but the performance of their Oaths, by defending thoſe Laws and Ordinances which had been eſtabliſhed in Parliament for the benefit of the King and

the

the Realm. But the King, his Brother *Richard*, and *Edward* the young Prince, thinking nothing more disdainful than that Subjects should rule and command their Sovereign, resolved to revenge it, and bid utter defiance to the Lords; and both Armies met near a Town called *Lewis* in *Sussex*, where a cruel Battle was fought, and the King, his Brother and the Prince were all taken prisoners, with many other great Commanders, and twenty thousand men slain. Yet a while after, upon some conditions, they were all three set at Liberty, and the former Laws and Ordinances were confirmed in Parliament, and the King took an Oath for confirming the Power of the twelve Peers.

After which the Earls of *Leicester* and *Glocester*, the two Generals of the Lords Party, fell into a great difference; which Prince *Edward* taking advantage of, raiseth an Army, and persuading the Earl of *Glocester* to join with him, they fell upon the Earl of *Leicesters* Army, and utterly routed them, himself, his eldest Son, and many others being slain. Which overthrow utterly defeated the Barons, and revived the melancholy King: Who calling a Parliament, all the former Decrees were made void, together with the Power of the twelve Peers, and the King regained his former Liberty and Authority.

When this Parliament was ended, the King (perhaps by the instigation of his Brother *Richard*, who was so horridly abused without cause, by the baser sort of the Inhabitants of the City) resolved utterly to destroy and consume the City of *London* by Fire, because he said the Magistrates and Inhabitants had always hated him, and taken part with the Lords against him. Whereupon those of the Nobility, who were most in favour with the King, humbly besought him, *By no means to do such an execrable deed, which would not onely weaken his own Kingdom and Government, but would likewise make him infamous throughout the World to all Generations.*

They were very earnest in their suit, and their Rea-

sons

ſons were unanſwerable: yet the King proteſted, *That he was reſolved to do it, and his determination ſhould be unchangeable, and his Juſtice upon ſuch Rebellious Villains, ſhould be a Preſident to deter all perverſe and obſtinate Rebels and Traitors in time to come.* This ſevere Reſolution made the Citizens tremble at the indignation of their angry King; ſo that perceiving his rage and fury not to be mitigated, they cauſed an Inſtrument to be drawn in writing, which was confirmed with their Common Seal, wherein they confeſſed their Rebellion, and humbly craved pardon for the ſame; and without any exception or reſervation, they wholly ſubmitted their Lands, Goods, and Lives, together with the whole City, to the Kings Grace and Mercy.

This Inſtrument they ſent to *Windſor* to the King, by ſome of the chiefeſt of the Citizens, who were ordered to preſent it on their knees; but ſo furious was the Kings wrath againſt them; and ſo implacable was his anger, that he reputed none to be his Friends, who interpoſed as Mediators on their behalf: neither would he admit any of them into his preſence, but commanded them immediately to be thrown into Priſon, and five of the principal of them he gave to the Prince, together with all their Lands and Goods; and all the reſt he beſtowed among his Attendants, who made them Slaves, and ſuffered them to enjoy the leaſt part of their own.

But when the King had thus a little revenged himſelf, and time had cooled his mighty Paſſion, he began to hearken to the importunate interceſſion of Prince *Ed.* his Son, and ſoon after received the City and all its Inhabitants into favour again, and laying onely a Fine upon them of a Thouſand Marks, he reſtored to them all their Charters, Liberties and Cuſtoms, which for their tranſgreſſions he had ſeized into his hands.

And now though theſe Inteſtine Troubles and Civil Wars, which like an outragious Fire diſperſed into the midſt of a well compacted City, had endangered the whole State of the Kingdom, were thus appeaſed; and though

though the Earl of *Glocester*, by his revolt from the Barons and joining with the Prince, had greatly furthered this good work, and had cauſed the King to enjoy a happy peace; yet was this Earl ſo little truſted, that he found neither favour nor reward; but was much ſlighted, and had but cold entertainment at Court, which he highly reſented, and meditated revenge.

In this fury he came headlong into the City of *London*, and complaining of his ill uſage, the common people flockt in Troops about him, and daringly committed many notorious outrages within the City, forgetting the great Calamity they had lately ſuffered, and what favours they had received. From thence they went to the Kings Pallace at *Weſtminſter*, which they moſt barbarouſly rifled, ſpoiled, and ranſacked. This might have produced another Civil War, but the Tumult was in a little time diſperſed, and the Prince again interpoſed himſelf an earneſt Mediator between the King and all the Offenders, and procured a large and free pardon for the Earl of *Glocester*, whereby all things were again appeaſed and quieted.

After which the Earl of *Glocester* and Prince *Edward* went into the *Holy Land*, where he continued till after the death of his Father.

It is obſerved, of this King *Henry* the third, that he was never conſtant in his love, nor his hate; for he never had ſo great a Favourite, but he caſt him off with diſgrace, nor ſo great an Enemy whom he received not into favour. An example of both which Qualities was ſeen in his carriage to *Hubert de Burgh*, who was for a time the greateſt Favourite, yet caſt out afterward in miſerable diſgrace; and then no man held in greater hatred, yet received afterward into Grace again. And it is ſtrange to read what Crimes this *Hubert* was charged with at his Arraignment, and eſpecially one;

That to diſſuade a great Lady from marrying with the King, he had ſaid, the King was a ſquint-eyed Fool, and a kind of Leper, deceitful, perjured, more faint-hearted than a Woman,

Woman, and utterly unfit for any Ladies Company. For which, and other Crimes laid to his charge in the Kings Bench, where the King himſelf was preſent, he was adjudged to have his Lands Confiſcate, and to be deprived of his Title of Earl, yet after all, he was reſtored to his Eſtate again, and ſuffered to live quiet.

There is likewiſe an inſtance of his Timorouſneſs in the following paſſage. The King being in his Barge on the *Thames*, on a ſudden the Air grew dark, and there followed a terrible Shower with Thunder and Lightning, of which the King being impatient, commanded himſelf to be put to Land at the next Stairs, which was *Durham-houſe*, where *Simon Montford* Earl of *Leiceſter* lived; which the Earl having notice of, came to wait on the King, ſaying, *Sir, Why are you afraid, the Tempeſt is now paſt.* Whereunto the King with a ſtern look, replied, *I fear Thunder and Lightning extremely, but by the head of God, I fear thee more than all the Thunder and Lightning in the World.* Whereto the Earl anſwered, *My Leige it is injurious and incredible that you ſhould ſtand ſo much in fear of me, who have been always loyal both to you and your Kingdom; whereas you ought to fear your Enemies, even thoſe that deſtroy the Realm, and abuſe your Majeſty with bad Counſels.*

In this Kings Reign the two great Charters of *Magna Charta* and *Charta de Foreſtæ* were ratified and confirmed. The Pleas of the Crown were likewiſe pleaded in the Tower of *London.* All Wears in the *Thames* were in this Kings time ordered to be pulled up and deſtroyed. Alſo the Citizens of *London* were allowed by Charter to paſs Toll-free through *England*, and to have free liberty of Hunting about *London:* they had likewiſe licenſe to have and uſe a Common Seal. It was alſo ordained that no Sheriff of *London* ſhould continue in his Office longer than one Year, whereas before they continued many; and the City were allowed to preſent their Mayor to the Barons of the Exchequer to be ſworn, who before was preſented to the King, where-ever he were.

In

In the 32 year of his Reign, the Wharff in *London* called *Queen-hithe*, was farmed to the Citizens for fifty pounds a year: which is ſcarce now worth fifteen.

This King cauſed a Cheſt of Gold to be made for laying up the Reliques of King *Edward* the Confeſſor, in the Church of *Weſtminſter*. *Hubert de Burgh* Earl of *Kent* was buried in the Church of the Friars Preachers in *London*; to which Church he gave his Pallace at *Weſtminſter*, which afterward the Archbiſhop of *York* bought and made it his Inn, then commonly called *York Place*, and now *Whitehall*.

In the thirteenth Year of this King, there were great Thunders and Lightnings, which burnt many houſes, and ſlew both Men and Beaſts. In his 15. year, upon S. *Pauls* day, when *Roger Wiger* Biſhop of *London* was at Maſs at S. *Pauls*, the Skie ſuddenly grew dark, and ſuch a terrible Thunderclap fell upon the Church, that it was ſhaken as if it would have fallen; and ſo great a flaſh of Lightning came out of a dark Cloud, that all the Church ſeemed to be on fire, ſo that all the People ran out of the Church, and fell on the ground with aſtoniſhment. In 1233. five Suns were ſeen at one time together: after which followed ſo great a Dearth, that People were forced to eat Horſe-fleſh, and Barks of Trees: and in *London* twenty thouſand were ſtarved for want of Bread.

In 1236. the River of *Thames* overflowed the Banks, ſo that in the great Pallace at *Weſtminſter*, men rowed with Boats in the midſt of the Hall. In 1240. many ſtrange Fiſhes came aſhore, and among others forty Sea Bulls, and one of a huge bigneſs paſſed through *London* Bridge unhurt, till he came to the Kings Houſe at *Moreclack*, where he was killed. In 1263. the *Thames* again overflowed the Banks about *Lambeth*, and drowned Houſes and Fields for the ſpace of ſix miles. And the ſame Year there was a Blazing Star ſeen for three Moneths. In 1264. ſeven hundred *Jews* were ſlain in *London*, their Goods ſpoiled, and their Synagogue defaced, becauſe one

Jew

Jew would have forced a Chriſtian to have paid above two pence a Week for the uſe of twenty ſhillings.

In 1268. there happened a great quarrel between the Goldſmiths and the Taylors of *London*, which occaſioned much miſchief to be done, and many men were ſlain; for which Riot twelve of the Ringleaders were hanged. In 1269. the River of *Thames* was ſo hard frozen from the laſt of *November* to *Candlemas*, that Men and Beaſts paſſed over from *Lambeth* to *Weſtminſter*, and Goods were brought from *Sandwich*, and other Port Towns by Land. In 1271. the Steeple of *Bow* in *Cheapſide* fell down, and ſlew many people both Men and Women. About the ſame time a Child was born near *London*, who is reported at two years old to have cured all Diſeaſes. And at *Greenwich* near *London*, a Lamb was yeaned which had two perfect bodies, and but one head.

King *Henry* the third died *Nov.* 16. 1272. when he had reigned 56 years and 28 days, and was buried at *Weſtminſter*, having built a great part of that Church. As ſoon as he was dead, the great Lords of the Realm cauſed his eldeſt Son Prince *Edward* (the firſt of that name) to be proclaimed King; and aſſembling at the *New Temple* in *London*, they there took order for the quiet Governing of the Realm till he came; for he was at this time in the *Holy Land*, and had been there above a year when his Father died, and performed many great Actions; after which out of Envy to his Valour, a deſperate *Saracen*, who had been often imployed to him from their General, being one time upon pretence of ſome ſecret Meſſage, admitted alone into his Chamber, gave him three wounds with a poiſoned Knife, two in the Arm, and one near the Armpit, which were thought to be mortal, and perhaps had been ſo, if out of unſpeakable love, the Lady *Eleanor* his wife, had not ſuckt out the poiſon of his Wounds with her mouth, thereby effecting a Cure, which elſe had been incurable: and it is no wonder that Love ſhould do Wonders, ſince it is it ſelf a Wonder.

When

When *Edward* heard of his Fathers death, he took it far more heavily, than he did that of his young Son *Henry*, of whoſe death he had heard a little before; at which when *Charles* King of *Sicily* (where he then was) wondered, he anſwered, *He might have more Sons, but he could never have another Father.*

After his return to *London*, he was crowned at *Weſtminſter*, *Auguſt* 15. 1274. and ſoon after called a Parliament, wherein he would admit no Church-men to ſit. And a while after he makes War againſt *Baliol* King of *Scots*, whom he takes priſoner, with the loſs of twenty five thouſand *Scots*, and commits him priſoner to the Tower of *London*. He likewiſe brings from *Scotland* the fatal Chair wherein the Kings of *Scotland* uſed to be Crowned, which now ſeems to recover that ſecret operation, according to the ancient Propheſie, *That whitherſoever that Chair ſhould be removed, the Kingdom ſhould be removed with it:* and this Chair King *Edward* cauſed to be brought out of *Scotland*, and to be placed at *Weſtminſter* amongſt the Monuments, where it ſtill continues.

This King reſtored to the Citizens of *London* their Liberties, which for ſome miſdemeanours they had forfeited. In the ſixteenth year of his Reign, the Sun was ſo exceeding hot, that many men died with the extremity thereof; and yet Wheat was ſold for three ſhillings four pence a Quarter at *London*. This King by Proclamation forbid the uſe of Sea-coal in *London* and the *Suburbs*, for avoiding the noiſom Smoak. In his time the Bakers of *London* were firſt drawn upon Hurdles by *Henry Wallis* Mayor, and Corn was then firſt ſold by weight.

In a Synod held in his time, it was ordained according to the Conſtitution of the General Council, *That no Eccleſiaſtical Perſon ſhould have more than one Benefice, with the Cure of Souls.* About this time the new work of the Church at *Weſtminſter* was finiſhed; and the Foundation of the *Black Friars* near *Ludgate*, was laid by *Kilwarby* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. And Queen *Margaret* began to build the Quire of the *Gray Friars* in *London*,

now

London,

s death, he took
of his young S
a little before;
where he then wa
ave more Sons, but

crowned at Wi
ter called a Parli
Church-men to f
ainſt Baliol King o
the loſs of twenty
n priſoner to the
from Scotland th
tland uſed to be
that ſecret ope-
ſe, That whither-
Kingdom ſhould b
ward cauſed to be
ed at Weſtminſter
continues.
f London their Li
rs they had for-
eign, the Sun wa
with the extre-
or three ſhillings
King by Procla-
don and the Su-
In his time the
Hurdles by Hen
ld by weight.
rdained accord-
Council, That no
one Benefit, with
ew work of the
the Foundation
aid by Kilwardby
n Margaret be-
riars in London,
now

K Henry 6 Murdered in ye Tower



K. Edward 5. & his brother Murdered



Q Elizabeth Priſoner in the Tower



now called *Christ-*
made the great C
Cornhill. And *H*
Cornhill a Prison fo
House at the *St*
since the fatal Fire
the Street.

In the ninth ye
Frost, that five A
Bridge was carr
dicus day in the
ning, and Thun
ſear, which ext
rd Twentieth
cut off for refc
City of *London*:
overflowing the
London, and th
laid under Wa
being kindled i
ſter, the flame
the Monaſtery
were both co
Common Cou
was Ordained
half pence, tw
for two pence
Mallard three
a Pheaſant fo
penny, a Sw
two Wooded
mas to Shro
for four per
that a Qua

In his T
oftenca uſe
hanged, b
After M

now called *Chriſt-Church*. In his time was begun to be made the great Conduit, formerly at the lower end of *Cheapſide*. And *Henry Wallis* Mayor, made the Tun in *Cornhil* a Priſon for Night-walkers, and likewiſe built a Houſe at the *Stocks-Market* for Fiſh and Fleſh, which ſince the fatal Fire in 1666. is demoliſhed and laid into the Street.

In the ninth year of his Reign, there was ſuch a great Froſt, that five Arches of *London* Bridge, and all *Rocheſter* Bridge was carried down, and born away. On St. *Nicholas* day in the Even, were great Earthquakes, Lightning, and Thunder, with a great Dragon and a Blazing Star, which extreamly terrified the People. In his two and Twentieth year, three men had their Right hands cut off for reſcuing a Priſoner from an Officer of the City of *London:* and about that time the River of *Thames* overflowing the Banks, made a breach at *Redriff* near *London*, and the lower Grounds thereabout were all laid under Water. In his Twenty ſeventh year, a Fire being kindled in the leſſer Hall of the Pallace of *Weſtminſter*, the flame thereof being driven by the Wind, fired the Monaſtery next adjoining: which with the Pallace were both conſumed. The ſame year by an Act of Common Council in *London*, with the King's Conſent, it was Ordained, that a fat Cock ſhould be ſold for three half pence, two Pullets for three half pence, a fat Capon for two pence half penny, a Gooſe for four pence, a Mallard three half pence, a Partridge three half pence, a Pheaſant four pence, a Heron ſix pence, a Plover one penny, a Swan three ſhillings, a Crane twelve pence, two Woodcocks three half pence, a fat Lamb from Chriſtmas to Shrovetide ſixteen pence, and all the year after for four pence; and Wheat was this year ſo plentiful, that a Quarter was ſold for ten Groats.

In his Thirty ſecond year *William Wallace*, who had oftenca uſed great trouble in *Scotland*, was taken and hanged, beheaded and quartered in *London*.

After King *Edward* had reigned thirty four years, and

ſeven moneths, he died, and was buried at *Weſtminſter*, leaving his Son *Edward* the ſecond, called *Carnarvan*, to ſucceed him: Of whom the People had at firſt great expectation, but he ſoon brake all his Fathers admonitions, eſpecially that he ſhould baniſh for ever *Pierce Gaveſton*, who had been his Companion in many Irregularities in his Youth. He married *Iſabel*, the daughter of *Philip* the Fair of *France*, and makes *Gaveſton* his chiefeſt Favourite; which ſo incenſed the Lords, that they threaten, unleſs he would baniſh him his Court and Kingdom, they would hinder his Coronation. Which he promiſes to do, but doth not perform; but on the contrary, beſtows ſo much of his Treaſury upon him, that he ſcarce left means to ſuſtain himſelf, or to maintain his Queen.

This put the Lords into a new diſcontent, who thereupon went again to the King, and told him plainly, *That unleſs he would put* Gaveſton *out of the Court and Kingdom, they would riſe up in Arms againſt him as a perjured King.* Whereupon out of fear, the King ſends him to *France*, where finding no entertainment more than in other places, he ſoon returns again, and is received into as much favour as before. Whereupon the whole Nobility join together (except *Gilbert* Earl of *Gloceſter*) and raiſing Forces ſend to the King, either to deliver *Gaveſton* into their hands, or elſe to baniſh him immediately out of the Kingdom. But the King, led by evil Counſel, ſtill refuſed. Whereupon the Lords hearing where he was, ſeized him, and cut off his head.

The King being much concerned at his death, to vex the Nobility, takes into his neareſt familiarity and Council, the two *Spencers*, Sir *Hugh* the Father, and Sir *Hugh* the Son, men as debaucht and odious to the Lords and the People, as the other was; for they inclined the King to a lewd and wanton courſe of life among Whores and Concubines, and to forſake the Company of his modeſt and vertuous Queen, which made him a Scorn to Foreign Princes, and hateful in the ſight of all honeſt men;

yet

yet the King in deſpight of his Lords, ſupported the *Spencers* in whatever they did. Whereupon the Lords riſe in Arms, and the King likewiſe raiſeth Forces, where a great Battle was fought, and the Barons were overthrown, and after the Fight, two and twenty of the Lords were beheaded: which increaſed the pride and inſolence of the *Spencers*.

Yet the Queen who fled to *Germany*, ſoon after returned, accompanied with 300 Knights, and ſelect men at Arms, with whom the Lords and the *Londoners* joined; and ſeizing upon the *Spencers*, the Father, who was fourſcore and ten years old, was cruelly executed, having his heart pulled out, and his body left hanging on the Gallows while he was alive; and the Son, with the King, himſelf were impriſoned: and ſoon after young *Spencer* was drawn, hanged, and quartered, his Head ſet upon *London* Bridge, and his four Quarters beſtowed in ſeveral Cities. Then was a Parliament called, wherein it was agreed to depoſe the King, and ſet up his Son, which he (becauſe they threatned to exclude both him and his Son, and ſet up a King of another Race) conſented to. And thereupon the Biſhop of *Hereford*, and other Commiſſioners, came and ſate at a place appointed to take his Reſignation, and the King coming forth in mourning Robes, upon a ſudden fell down in a ſwound, and could hardly be recovered. After which the Biſhop of *Hereford* declared the cauſe of their coming. To which the King anſwered, *That as he much grieved his People ſhould be ſo hardened againſt him, as utterly to reject him, ſo it was ſome comfort to him, that they would yet receive his Son to be their Sovereign.*

Whereupon Sir *William Truſſel* Speaker of the Parliament, in the name of the whole Kingdom, renounced Homage to the King, in theſe words:

I William Truſſel, *in the name of all the Men of the Land of* England, *and of all the Parliament Procurator, do reſign to thee* Edward *the Homage that was made to thee ſome-*

times, and from this time forward now following, I defie thee, and deprive thee of all Royal Power, and I shall never be tendant to thee as for King after this time.

Not long after, this King was murthered by Sir *John Matravers* and *Thomas Gourney*, by thrusting an hot Spit up his Fundament into his Bowels, after he had reigned nineteen years and six months, 1327. In the eighth year of his Reign, was so great a Dearth, that Horses and Dogs were eaten, and Thieves in Prison pulled in pieces those that were newly brought in amongst them, and eat them half alive. Which continuing three years, in the end brought such a Pestilence, that the living scarce sufficed to bury the Dead, In this King's time, digging the Foundation of a work about St. *Pauls*, were found above an hundred Heads of Oxen and Kine, which confirmed the opinions, that of old time it had been the Temple of *Jupiter*, and that there was the Sacrifice of Beasts.

Edward of *Windsor*, eldest Son of King *Edward* the second, by the order of Parliament upon his Fathers Resignation, was proclaimed King of *England*, *Jan.* 25. 1327. and soon after a Parliament was called, wherein *Edmund* Earl of *Kent*, the King's Uncle, is accused for intending to restore his Brother; upon which he was condemned, and brought to the Scaffold, but was so generally beloved of the People, that he stood there from one of the Clock till five in the Afternoon, before any Executioner could be found to do the Office, till at last a silly Wretch in the *Marshalsey* was gotten to cut off his Head. But the Authors of his Death escaped not long themselves: For in the third year of the King's Reign, another Parliament is holden, wherein the Queen hath all her great Jointure taken from her, and is put to her Pension of 1000 *l.* a year, and her self confined to a Castle, where she remained the rest of her days, no fewer than 30 years. Time long enough to convince her, that her being the Daughter of a King, the Wife of a King, and the Mother of a King, were glorious Titles, but all not worth the Liberty of a mean Estate.

And

And *Roger Mortimer* her great Minion and Favourite, lately created Earl of the Marches of *Wales*, was ſeized on this manner. The King taking others with him, went ſecretly one night by Torch-light, through a private way under ground, till they came to the Queens Chamber, where leaving the King without, ſome of them went in, and found the Queen with *Mortimer* ready to go to bed; and laying hands on him, they brought him out, after whom the Queen followed, crying, *Good Son, good Son, take pitty upon the gentle* Mortimer; ſuſpecting her Son had been amongſt them. This way was taken to apprehend him, to prevent Tumult, he having no leſs than Nine-ſcore Knights and Gentlemen, beſides other meaner Servants about him continually. Being thus ſeized, he is committed to the Tower, and accuſed of divers crimes, and amongſt the reſt, that he had been too familiar with the Queen, by whom ſhe was thought to be with Child. Of which Articles he was found guilty, and condemned, and thereupon is drawn and hanged at the common Gallows at the *Elms*, now called *Tyburn*, where his body remained two days, an opprobrious ſpectacle to all beholders.

This King *Edward* the third was a victorious Prince, and with the aſſiſtance of his Son *Edward*, called the *Black Prince*, won many conſiderable Victories againſt the *French* and *Scotch*, taking both their Kings Priſoners, who were committed to the Tower of *London*. This King inſtituted the Order of the Garter, upon what cauſe is uncertain; the common opinion is, that a Garter of his own Queen, or as ſome ſay, of the Counteſs of *Salisbury*, ſlipping off in a Dance, King *Edward* ſtooped and took it up, whereat ſome of his Lords that were preſent ſmiling, as at an amorous action, he ſeriouſly ſaid, *It ſhould not be long ere ſovereign Honour were done to that Garter.* Whereupon he added that *French* Motto, *Hony ſoit qui maly penſe, Evil to him that evil thinks*, therein checking his Lords ſiniſter ſuſpicion.

In the fourth year of his Reign, the Sea Banks were

overflown through all *England*, but especially in the River *Thames*, so that all the Cattle and Beasts near thereunto were drowned. There was likewise found a Serpent having two heads, and two faces like a Woman, one face drest after the new fashion, and another like the old, with Wings like a Bat; and Men and Women perished in divers places by Lightning and Thunder; Fiends, Devils, and Apparitions were likewise seen by men, and spoke to them as they travelled. At this time upon the Petition of the *Londoners*, an Act was made, that no common Whore should wear any Hood, except striped with divers colours, nor Furs, but Garments turned the wrong side outward. This King confirmed the Liberties of the City of *London*, and ordained that the Lord Mayor should sit in all places of Judgment within the Liberty of the same as chief Justice, the Kings person onely excepted; and that every Alderman that had been Mayor, should be Justice of Peace in all *London* and *Middlesex*, and every Alderman that had not been Mayor, should be Justice of Peace in his own Ward. Also he granted to the Citizens of *London*, that they should not be forced without their own consent, to go out of the City to fight, or defend the Land: and likewise that after that day, the Charter and Franchises of the City should not be be seized into the Kings hands, but onely for Treason and Rebellion done by the whole City. Likewise that *Southwark* should be under the Government of the City, and the Lord Mayor to chuse a Bailiff there as he pleased. He also granted to the Citizens of *London*, that the Officers of the Mayor and Sheriffs should from that day forward use Maces of silver parcel gilt.

In the twenty second year of his Reign, a contagious Pestilence arose in the East and South parts of the World, and coming at last into *England*, it so wasted the People, that scarce the Tenth person of all sorts were left alive. There died in *London* (some say in *Norwich*) between the first of *January* and the first of *July* 57374 persons. This Plague lasted nine Years. In the thirty fifth year of his

Reign

Reign another Plague happened, which was called the ſecond Peſtilence; in which died many Lords and Biſhops. In this Kings time a Froſt laſted from the midſt of *September* to the Moneth of *April*. In the fourth year of his Reign a ſolemn Juſt or Turnament was held in *Cheapſide London*, between the great Croſs and the great Conduit. In the eleventh year of his Reign was ſo great plenty, that a Quarter of Wheat was ſold at *London* for 2 *s.* a fat Ox for a noble, a fat Gooſe for 2 *d.* a Pig for a penny, and other things after that rate. But in his 27 year there was a great ſcarcity, by reaſon there fell little or no Rain from the end of *March* to the end of *July*, and was therefore called the Dry Summer. *John Barns* Mayor of *London* gave a Cheſt with three Locks and a thouſand Marks to be lent to young men, upon ſecurity, and for the Uſe of it, if learned, they were to ſay the Pſalm *De Profundis, &c.* for the ſoul of *John Barns*; if otherwiſe, to ſay a *Pater Noſter*: but however the money is lent, the Cheſt ſtood long after in the Chamber of *London* without money or ſecurity. In the time of the Princes ſickneſs the King calls a Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and demands ſupplies; upon which they demand redreſs of the Grievances of the Subjects, and among the reſt, that *John* Duke of *Lancaſter* and *Alice Perice* the Kings Concubine, with others, might be removed from the Court; this Woman preſuming ſo much upon the Kings favour, that ſhe grew very inſolent, and intermedled with Courts of Juſtice and other Offices, where ſhe her ſelf would ſit to countenance her Cauſes. And this was ſo vehemently urged by the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, that the King, rather than want Supplies, gave way to it, and ſo they were all preſently put from Court. But the Prince dying ſoon after, they were all recalled to Court again, and reſtored to their former places: and Sir *Peter de la More* the Speaker, was at the Suit of *Alice Perice* confined to perpetual Impriſonment, though by making great Friends, he got his Liberty in two years.

About this time *John Wickliff* bringeth in a new Doctrine, inveighing against the abuses of Church-men, Monks and other religious Orders, whom the Duke of *Lancaster* favoured. Whereupon a great contention arose between him and the Bishop of *London*, the *Londoners* take the Bishop's part, and set upon the Duke of *Lancaster*'s house at the *Savoy*: Upon which the Duke, after the Tumult, caused the Mayor and Aldermen to be displaced, and others put in their rooms, and *Wickliff* is banished to *Bohemia*, where his Doctrine continues in great Veneration to this day among that People.

King *Edward* died in the 64 year of his age, and fiftieth of his Reign, and his Grandchild *Richard* the second succeeded; of whose unfortunate Reign and Deposition, you have heard before; we shall therefore onely add a few particulars more. In his thirteenth year, a Royal Just or Turnament was proclaimed to be holden in *Smithfield London*, and at the day appointed, about three of the Clock in the Afternoon, there issued out of the Tower threescore fine Horses apparelled for the Justs, and upon every one an Esquire of Honour riding a soft pace; after them came four and thirty Ladies of Honour, mounted on Palfreys, and every Lady led a Knight with a chain of Gold: These Knights being on the Kings side, had their Armour and Apparel garnished with white Harts and Crowns of Gold upon their heads, and so they came riding through the streets of *London* to *Smithfield*. This Just lasted twenty four days; all which time the King and Queen lay at the Bishop's Pallace by St. *Pauls* Church, and kept open house to all comers.

In the year 1389. whilest the King was at *Sheen* near *London*, there swarmed in his Court such a multitude of Flies and Gnats skirmishing one with another, that they were swept away with Brooms by heaps, and Bushels were filled with them. In the one and twentieth year of his Reign, King *Richard* caused the great Hall at *Westminster* to be repaired both with Walls, Windows and Roofs.

In

In his twelfth year in *March* there were terrible winds, and afterward a great Mortality and Dearth. A Dolphin was likewiſe taken at *London* Bridge, being ten foot long and very big.

Alſo in Parliament time an Image made by Necromancy in Wax, as it is ſaid, at an hour appointed, uttered theſe words, *The Head ſhall be cut off, the Head ſhall be lifted up aloft, the Feet ſhall be lifted up above the Head.* This happened in that called, *the Marvellous Parliament*, not long before that called, *the Parliament that wrought Wonders.*

Henry IV. his Uncle, ſucceeded King *Richard*, againſt whom ſeveral Rebellions were raiſed; eſpecially one *Henry Piercy*, called *Hotſpur*, and others, who were overthrown, King *Henry* himſelf killing thirty ſix with his own hands. The Earl of *Worceſter* among the reſt, was taken and beheaded, with many others, whoſe Heads were ſet on *London* Bridge. In his time a Parliament was called at *Weſtminſter*, in which the Commons preſented a Petition to the King and the Houſe of Peers, deſiring that the King might have the Temporal Poſſeſſions of the Biſhops and Clergy; affirming that they would maintain 150 Earls, 1500 Knights, 6200 Eſquires, and 100 Hoſpitals for maimed Souldiers. They deſired likewiſe, that Clerks convict ſhould not be delivered into the Biſhops Priſon, and that the Statute in the ſecond year of his Reign againſt *Lollards*, or the Followers of *John Wickliff* might be repealed. But the King denied their Petition, and in Perſon commanded them from thenceforth *not to trouble their brains about any ſuch buſineſs, ſince he was reſolved to leave the Church in as good ſtate as he found it.*

In the third year of this King a Blazing Star appeared firſt at the Eaſt, and then ſent out fiery ſtreams toward the North, foreſhewing perhaps the effuſion of blood that followed after in thoſe parts. In the ſame year the Devil appeared (ſaith our Author) in the likeneſs of a Gray Frier, who entering the Church, put the people in great fear, & the ſame hour the top of the Steeple was bro-

ken down, and half the Chancel scattered abroad by a Tempest of Whirlwind and Thunder. In his eighth year *Richard Whittington* Lord Mayor of *London* erected *Whittington Colledge*, with Lodgings, and weekly Allowance for several poor People. He also built *Newgate*, half of St. *Bartholomews* Hospital in *Smithfield*, and a bountiful Library in *Christchurch*, and likewise the East end of *Guild-hall*, and a Chappel adjoyning to it, with a Library of Stone for keeping the Records of the City. The *Grocers* in *London* purchased their Hall in *Coney-hoop Lane* for 320 Marks. In his twelfth year *Guild-hall* was begun to be rebuilt, and of a little Cottage, made a famous Building, as now it is. *John Gover* the famous Poet, new built a great part of St. *Mary Overies* Church, where he lies buried. In a Parliament holden the ninth year of his Reign, the King moved to have allowed him every year, wherein no Parliament met, a Tenth of the Clergy, and a Fifteenth of the Laity; to which demand the Bishops consented, but the Commons would not. In his seventh year a Parliament began at *Westminster*, which lasted almost a whole Year; wherein a Subsidy was granted, which was so severe, that even Priests and Friars who lived of Alms, were forced every one to pay a Noble,

In the forty sixth year of his Age, having peace at home and abroad, and being too active to be idle, King *Henry* resolved to go to the Holy Land, and great provision was made for his Journey to *Jerusalem*; but he needed no such preparations: for being at Prayers at St. *Edwards* Shrine in *Westminster* Abbey, he was suddenly taken with an Apoplexy, and thereupon removed to the Abbot of *Westminsters* House, when recovering himself, he asked where he was; and being told that it was the Abbots house, in a Chamber called *Jerusalem*; *Well then* (said he) *the Lord have mercy upon me, for this is the* Jerusalem, *where an Astrologer told me I should die*, And here he died indeed, *March* 20. 1413. aged 46 Years; of which he reigned 13.

It

It is worth remembring, that all the time of his ſickneſs he would have his Crown ſet upon his Bolſter by him, and one of his Fits being ſo ſtrong upon him, that all men thought him to be directly dead, the Prince his Son coming in took away the Crown; when the King ſuddenly recovering his ſenſes, miſſed it, and asking for it, was told the Prince had taken it; whereupon the Prince being called came back with the Crown, and kneeling down, ſaid, *Sir, to all our Judgments, and to all our Griefs, you ſeemed directly dead, and therefore I took the Crown as being my Right; but ſeeing to all our comforts you live, I here deliver it much more joyfully than I took it, and I pray God you may long live to wear it your ſelf. Well,* (ſaid the King, ſighing) *what Right I had to it God knoweth; but* (ſaith the Prince) *if you die, my Sword ſhall maintain it to be my Right againſt all Oppoſers. Well,* (ſaith the King) *I refer all to God; but I charge thee on my bleſſing, that thou adminiſter the Laws juſtly and equally, avoid Flatterers, defer not to do Juſtice, neither be ſparing of Mercy.* And then turning about ſaid, *God bleſs thee, and have mercy upon thee:* and with theſe words gave up the Ghoſt. In this Kings Reign there died of the Peſtilence in *London*, above thirty thouſand in a ſhort time, and a Froſt laſted fifteen Weeks.

Henry the fifth ſucceeded his Father, and proved a very wiſe and valiant King, though the People much doubted of it, becauſe when he was Prince he followed ſuch diſorderly courſes. For getting into company with ſome lewd Fellows, it is ſaid, he lay in wait for the Receivers of his Fathers Rents, and in the perſon of a Thief, ſet upon them, and Robbed them. Another time when one of his Companions was arraigned for Felony before the Lord Chief Juſtice in *Weſtminſter Hall*, he went to the Kings Bench Bar, and offered to take the Priſoner away by force, but being withſtood by the Lord Chief Juſtice, he ſtepped to him, and ſtruck him over the Face; whereat the Judge nothing diſturbed, roſe up and told him, *That he did not this affront to him,*

but

but to the King his Father, in whose place he sate; and therefore to make him sensible of his fault, he committed him Prisoner to the Fleet.

It was wonderful how calm the Prince was in his own cause, who had been so violent in his Companions; for he patiently obeyed the Judges Sentence, and suffered himself quietly to be led to Prison. This passage was very pleasing to the King his Father, to think he had a Judge of such courage, and a Son of such submission. But yet for these and some other frolicks, the King displaced him from being President of the Council, and placed therein his third Son *John*. This made the Prince so sensible of his Fathers Displeasure, that he endeavoured to recover his good opinion, by as strange a way as he lost it: For attiring himself in a Garment of blew Sattin, wrought all with Oylet holes of black Silk, the needle hanging thereto, and about his Arm a thing like a Dogs Collar, studded with SS of Gold, he came to the Court at *Westminster*, to whom the King, though not well in health, caused himself to be brought in a Chair into his Privy Chamber, where in the presence of three or four only of his Privy Council, he demanded of the Prince the cause of his unwonted Habit and coming; who answered, *That being not only his Subject, but his Son, and a Son always so tenderly beloved by him, he were worthy of a thousand deaths, if he should but intend or imagine the least offence to his Majesty, and had therefore prepared himself to be made a Sacrifice:* and thereupon reached his Dagger, and holding it by the point he said; *Sir, I desire not to live longer than that I may be thought to be what I am, and shall ever be, Your faithful and obedient Vassal.*

With this or the like answer, the King was so moved, that he fell upon his Sons neck, and with many tears embracing him, confessed, *That his Ears had been too open to receive Reports against him, and promised faithfully, that from thenceforth no Report should cause any disaffection toward him.* But as soon as this young King was Crowned

at

at *Weſtminſter*, he, like *Saul*, ſeemed to have a new heart given him, and became another man than he was before: For calling his old Companions and Brethren in evil before him, he ſtrictly charged them not to come within Ten Miles of the Court till they had given proof of their Reformation; And to prevent their proceeding in ill courſes, he gave every one of them a ſufficient Allowance.

Immediately after a Parliament was called at *Weſtminſter*, where a Subſidy was granted without aſking, and the Commons began to harp upon the old ſtring of taking away the Lands of the Clergy, which the Biſhops, fearing the King's Inclination, endeavoured to divert, by ſhewing him the great Right he had to the Crown of *France*: which they made ſo plainly appear, that he alters his Arms, and quarters the *Flower de Luces* like the King of *France*; But to do it fairly, he ſends Ambaſſadors to *Charles* the ſixth King of *France*, requiring him in a peaceable manner to ſurrender the Crown of *France*. The Ambaſſadors had five hundred Horſe to attend them, and were at firſt honourably received and treated by the Court of *France*; but when their Meſſage was known, their Entertainment was ſoon altered, and the *Dauphin* (who managed the Affairs of State during the Kings ſickneſs) about this time ſent a Tun of Tennis Balls to King *Henry* in deriſion of his Youth, as fitter to play with them than to manage Arms. Which King *Henry* took in ſuch Scorn, that he promiſed with an Oath, *It ſhould not be long before he would toſs ſuch Iron Balls among them, that the beſt Arms of* France *ſhould not be able to hold a Racket to return them.*

And accordingly he went with an Army into *France*, and utterly routed the *French* Army at *Agincourt*, though they were ſix times as many as the *Engliſh*, killing about Nine Thouſand of them, and taking Fifteen Hundred Priſoners; and on the *Engliſh* part not above Six Hundred were ſlain in all.

In the beginning of his Reign, the followers of *Wick-*

liff.

liff greatly increaſed, of whom Sir *John Oldcaſtle* was chief, who by marriage came to be Lord *Cobham*, and in great favour with the King. But being accuſed in a Synod of *London* for maintaining *Wickliff's* Doctrine, the King ſent for him, and perſuaded him to ſubmit to the cenſure of the Church; who told the King he only owed ſubjection to His Majeſty, and for others, he would ſtand for the Truth againſt them with his life. Upon which he was cited to appear in the Biſhops Court, which he refuſing was condemned by a Synod for an Heretick; in which Synod the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* cauſed it to be ordained, *That the Holy Scripture ought not to be tranſlated into the* Engliſh Tongue. But mark the Judgment of God that fell upon his own Tongue, whoſe roots and blade ſhortly after (as it is recorded) grew ſo big in his mouth and Throat, that he could neither ſpeak nor ſwallow down meat, but in horror lay languiſhing, till at laſt ſtarved by Famine, ſo died.

After this Sir *John Oldcaſtle* was taken, and he, Sir *Roger Acton*, and Twenty eight more, were executed at St. *Giles*'s in the Fields, and in *Smithfield*, for Hereſie: and all the Priſons in and about *London*, were filled with his Followers.

In the Third year of this Kings Reign, on *Candlemas* day, ſeven Dolphins came up the River of *Thames*, whereof four were taken. This King had ſuch command in *France*, that their own Chronicles teſtifie in the Court of Chancery in *Paris*, all things were ſealed with the Seal of King *Henry* of *England*. In the Second year of his Reign, *Moregate* near *Colemanſtreet* was firſt made by *Thomas Fawkener* Mayor of *London*, who cauſed the Water of this City to be turned into the *Thames* in *Walbrook*, by making Grates in divers places.

King *Henry* the fifth dyed the thirty fifth year of his age, and the ninth of his Reign, leaving his Son *Henry* to enjoy his Crown, who was but 8 months old when his Father died, yet by the Duke of *Bedford*, Regent of *France*, is proclaimed King of *England* and *France*, at *Paris*, and

at

at nine years old was crowned King there, receiving the Oaths and Fealty of all the *French* Nobility.

This King was very weak in Judgment, and was ruled only by his Queen, which occasioned him very great trouble: for they used his Authority for the Destruction of the Duke of *Gloceſter*, and ſeveral other perſons, who were much beloved of the People. About which time the Duke of *York* began to whiſper his Right to the Crown, as deſcended from *Philippa*, Daughter and Heir to *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, Elder Brother to *John* of *Gaunt*, and Great Grandfather to the preſent King *Henry* the ſixth, and it was privately diſcourſed, *That King* Henry *was of a weak Capacity, and eaſily abuſed; and the Queen, who was near to the* French *Queen, was of a malignant Spirit, and bloodily ambitious, the Privy Council is wiſe enough, yet not honeſt enough, regarding more their own private Profit than the publick Good, and that through their neglect, all* France *was loſt, and that God would not bleſs the uſurped Poſſeſſion of K.* Henry. With theſe ſuggeſtions the *Kentiſh* men ſeemed to be taken; which being obſerved by an Inſtrument of the Duke of *York* one *Mortimer*, he takes opportunity to tell the People, *That if they will be ruled by him, he will ſhew them the way to make a thorough Reformation, and prevent the Taxes that are upon every ſlight occaſion laid upon them.*

Theſe promiſes of Reformation and Freedom, ſo wrought with the People, that they drew to a Head, and made *Mortimer*, otherwiſe called *Jack Cade*, their Leader, who ſtiled himſelf Captain *Mendall*: with whom they came to *Black-Heath*, and lay there about a Month, ſending for whom, and what he pleaſed. He then preſents the complaint of the Commons to the Parliament, who ſent them to the Privy Council; but they explode them as frivolous, and charge the Authors to be preſumptuous Rebels: and thereupon the King raiſeth an Army, and brings them to *Greenwich*; but the Lords could get no followers to fight againſt them, who fought only for Reformation of Abuſes, and for puniſhment of ſuch Traitors as they

ſaid

ſaid the Lord *Say* was. The Lord *Say* is hereupon committed to the Tower, and the King and Queen retire to *London*, whom *Cade* follows, and comes to *Southwark*, where he quarters his men; and next morning marcheth to *London* Bridge, where he cauſed his Followers to cut the Rope of the Draw-bridge, no reſiſtance being made againſt him, and ſo in good order marched up to *London-Stone*, upon which he ſtroke his Sword, ſaying, *Now is* Mortimer *Lord of* London. He then ſent for the Lord *Say* out of the Tower, and cut off his Head at the Standard in *Cheapſide*, and alſo the Head of Sir *James Cromer* High-Sheriff of *Kent*; but upon the King's General Pardon, his Followers leave him, and he is ſoon after ſlain, and with the Execution of 8 more, though 500 were found guilty, this Inſurrection is ſuppreſſed.

It was a Cuſtom that upon St. *Bartholomew*'s day the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of *Lond.* ſhould go to the Wreſtling place near *More-fields*, where at this time the Prior of St. *Johns* likewiſe was to ſee the ſport; and a Servant of his being aſhamed to be foiled before his Maſter, defired to Wreſtle again, contrary to cuſtom, which the Lord Mayor denied: whereupon the Prior fetched Bowmen from *Clerkenwell* againſt the Mayor, and ſome ſlaughter was made; the Mayor's Cap was ſhot through with an Arrow, yet he would have the ſport go on, but no Wreſtlers came: whereupon he ſaid, *He would ſtay a while to make Trial of the Citizens reſpect to him*; and preſently after, a great party of them came with Banners diſplaid, and fetched him in triumph. Soon after another Quarrel happened in *Holborn* between the Gentlemen of the *Inns of Chancery*, and ſome Citizens, in appeaſing whereof the Queens Attorney and three more were ſlain. The year after the Apprentices of *London*, upon a very ſlight occaſion fall upon the Foreign Merchants, rifling and robbing their houſes, but the Lord Mayor by his diſcretion appeaſed the Tumult, puniſhing ſome of the Offenders with Death, and others by Fine, and all things are quieted and appeaſed.

In

In the Year 1460. the D. of *York* comes from *Ireland* to *London*, and in the Name of King *Henry* the ſixth, calleth a Parliament; which being aſſembled, he in the preſence of the Lords in the Upper Houſe, placeth himſelf in the Imperial Seat, and with great boldneſs lays open his Claim to the Crown of *England*. And then relating the many miſeries that had befaln the Realm ſince this Uſurpation of the preſent King, his Father, and Grandfather, he concluded that he would not expect nor deſire poſſeſſion of the Crown, except his deſcent were indiſputable, and his Title thereto without exception. This being a buſineſs of Importance, required deliberation; but in concluſion, the Duke having before-hand prepared the Lords Spiritual, and few of the Nobility being preſent that were not of his ſide, the Houſe of Commons were eaſily perſuaded, and it was reſolved, and accordingly an Act of Parliament was made, *That King* Henry, *during his life, ſhould retain the Name and Honour of a King, and that the Duke of* York *ſhould be proclaimed Heir apparent to the Crown, and Protector of the Kings Perſon, his Lands and Dominions. And that if at any time any of King* Henries *Friends, Allies, or Favourites, ſhould on his behalf attempt the diſanulling of this Act, that then the Duke ſhould have preſent poſſeſſion of the Crown.* It was obſerved that while the D. of *York* was declaring his Title in the Upper Houſe, it happened that a Crown which hung in the middle of the Houſe of Commons, without any touch or wind, fell down; and at the ſame time the Crown which ſtood upon *Dover* Caſtle fell down likewiſe: a ſign as ſome thought, that the Crown of the Realm ſhould be changed.

As ſoon as this Parliament was diſſolved, the Duke ſends for the Queen and ſome others, to come out of *Scotland*. But they had raiſed an Army there, and the Duke of *York* met them with another; and at *Wakefield Green* the Duke is ſlain, with the loſs of 3000 of his men, and being dead, had his head crowned with a Paper Crown, together with many other Circumſtances of diſgrace

disgrace. However his Son *Edward* Earl of *March* prosecutes the Quarrel, and puts the Queens Forces to flight, which she endeavoured to recruit; but some of her Northern Army having robbed the People as they came along the Country, saying *It was their Bargain to have all the spoil in every place.* The *Londoners* would not suffer any Provision to be sent to them, the Commons rising about *Cripplegate*, and stopping the Carts which the Lord Mayor was sending to the Army.

In the mean time the Earls of *March* and *Warwick* having got a considerable Army, march to *London*, and were joyfully received there. And soon after the Earl of *Warwick* drawing all his Forces into St. *John*'s Fields by *Clerkenwell*, and having cast them in a Ring, he read to them the Agreement of the last Parliament, and then demanded, *Whether they would have K.* Henry *to reign still:* Who all cried out, *No, no.* Then he asked them, *Whether they would have the Earl of* March, *eldest Son to the Duke of* York, *(by that Parliament proclaimed King) to reign over them.* Who with great shouting answered, *Yes, Yes.* Then several Captains and others of the City, went to the Earl of *March* at *Baynards* Castle, to acquaint him what had passed; who at first seemed to excuse himself, as unable to execute so great a charge: but encouraged by the Archbishop of *York*, the Bishops of *London* and *Exeter*, and the Earl of *Warwick*, he at last consented to take it upon him; and soon after he was generally proclaimed King. And here Writers end the Reign of King *Henry* the sixth, though there were several changes: For sometimes he was a King, and sometimes none, yet he was never well settled, though he lived twelve years after.

King *Henry* was then in the North, and raised an Army to oppose *Edward*, but is defeated by the Lord *Falconbridge*. Upon which *Henry* and his Queen go to *Scotland*, and raise more Forces, but are again beaten. And now King *Edward* sits three days together in the Kings Bench in *Westminster-Hall*, to hear causes and regulate Disorders. And the Earl of *Warwick* is sent into *France* to treat

of

of a Marriage with that King's Daughter: but in the mean while the King marries the Lady *Elizabeth Gray*. At which *Warwick* grows diſcontented, and joins againſt King *Edward*, and ſurpriſing him, takes him Priſoner, but he ſoon made his eſcape. K. *Henry* was taken in diſguiſe, and ſent to the Tower of *London* ſome years before. And now *Warwick* going to *France*, brought a great Army over, and proclaimed *Edward* an Uſurper; who thereupon endeavoured to raiſe an Army, but could not, and therefore fled out of *England* into the Duke of *Burgundies* Country, and King *Henry* is taken out of Priſon, where he had been nine years, and again proclaimed King.

But King *Edward*, by the aſſiſtance of the Duke of *Burgundy*, lands an Army in *Yorkſhire*, and marches towards *London*, where he was joyfully received. And in the year 1471. and the 11 year of his Reign, King *Edward* made his entry into the City, and had K. *Henry* delivered into his hands. The Earl of *Warwick* having notice thereof, marcheth with his Army toward St. *Albans*, and King *Edward* follows him, carrying King *Henry* along with him; where the Earl of *Warwick* and many others are ſlain, and *Henries* Party utterly routed.

And now was the time for King *Henry* to be delivered out of all his Troubles; for the bloody Duke of *Gloceſter* entering the Tower of *London*, where he found King *Henry* nothing at all troubled for all his Croſſes, ſtruck him into the heart with his Dagger, and there ſlew him. And now within half a years ſpace, we find one Parliament proclaimed *Edward* an Uſurper, and *Henry* a lawful King; and another proclaiming *Edward* a lawful King, and *Henry* an Uſurper; that we may know there is nothing certain in humane affairs, but uncertainty.

In the fifth year of King *Henry* the ſixth, it rained almoſt continually from *Eaſter* to *Michaelmas*: In his ſeventh year the Duke of *Norfolk* was like to have been drowned paſſing through *London* Bridge, his Barge being ſet upon the Piles ſo overwhelmed, that 30 perſons were drowned, and the Duke with others that eſcaped, were

fain

fain to be drawn up with Ropes. In his 17 year was ſo great a Dearth of Corn, that People were glad to make Bread of Fearn Roots. Next year all the Lions in the Tower died. In the thirty third year of his Reign, there was a great blazing Star, and there happened a ſtrange ſight, a monſtrous Cock came out of the Sea, and in the preſence of a multitude of people, made a hideous crowing three times, beckening toward the North, South, and Weſt. There were alſo many prodigious Births, and in ſome places it rained blood.

About this time the Draw-Bridge on *London* Bridge was made, and *Leaden-Hall* was built to be a Storehouſe of Grain and Fewel for the poor of the City. In the firſt year of this King's Reign, a Parliament was held at *London*, where the Queen-Mother, with the young King in her lap, came and ſate in the Houſe of Lords. In this Kings Reign Printing was firſt brought into *England* by *William Caxton* of *London* Mercer, who firſt practiſed the ſame in the Abby of *Weſtminſter* 1471. This King *Henry* loſt his Kingdom when he had reigned Thirty eight years ſix months and odd days. The day after he was murdered he was brought to St. *Pauls* Church in an open Coffin bare faced, where he bled; and from thence carried to *Black-Fryars*, where he alſo bled; and laſtly was buried at *Windſor*.

In the firſt year of King *Edward* the Fourth, *Walter Walker* Grocer, living in *Cheapſide*, was beheaded for ſpeaking ſome words againſt King *Edward*. In his Fourth year there was a great Peſtilence, and the *Thames* was frozen over. In his Fourteenth year *John Groſe* was burnt on *Tower-Hill* for Religion. The ſame year K. *Edward* in his Progreſs hunting in Sir *Thomas Burdel*'s Park, ſlew many Deer, and among the reſt a white Buck, which Sir *Thomas* hearing of, wiſhed *the Buck's head, horns and all in his belly who moved the King to kill him*. Upon which words he was condemned to die, and being drawn from the Tower of *London* to *Tyburn*, was there beheaded. Next year *George* Duke of *Clarence* King *Edward*'s Brother, was drowned

drowned in the Tower in a But of Malmſey. In his 22d year ſome Thieves for Robbery in St. *Martins le Grand*, were drawn to *Tower-Hill* and there hanged and burnt, and others were preſſed to death.

In this King's time *Richard Rawſon*, one of the Sheriffs of *London*, cauſed a Houſe to be builded at St. *Mary Spittle* for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen to hear Sermons in the *Eaſter* Holy-days.

King *Edward* the Fourth being dead, his eldeſt Son *Edward*, not above eleven years old, was proclaimed King, but never crowned; for the Duke of *Gloceſter* hearing of his Brothers death, comes to *London*, and having gotten the King and his Brother the Duke of *York* into his hands, ſends them to the Tower, and murders the Lord *Haſtings* who was true to *Edward*, and then endeavours to prove the two Children of *Edward* Illegitimate, whereby he at laſt attained the Crown, by the name of *Richard* the Third, and afterwards perſuades Sir *James Tyril* to murder the two young Princes in the Tower, who getting two other villains as bad as himſelf, they come to the Childrens Chamber in the night, and ſuddenly wrapping them up in their cloths, and keeping down by force the Fether-bed and Pillows hard upon their mouths, ſo ſtifled them, that their breath being gone, they ſurrendered up their innocent Souls; and when the Murtherers perceived firſt by their ſtrugling with the pains of death, and then by their long lying ſtill, that they were throughly dead, they laid their bodies out, and then called Sir *James Tyril* to ſee them, who preſently cauſed their bodies to be buried under the Stairs. But theſe Murderers came all to miſerable ends; and King *Richard* himſelf after this abominable Fact, never had a quiet mind, but was troubled with fearful Dreams, and would ſometimes ſtart out of his bed, and run about the Chamber in a great fright, as if all the Furies in Hell were about him, as he did the night before the Battle at *Boſworth* Field, where he was ſlain by King *Henry* the Seventh who ſucceeded to the Crown.

King *Richard* took away from *Jane Shore* one of King

Edward's

Edward's Concubines, all her Goods, to the value of above 3000 Marks; and afterward caused her to do Pennance before the Cross for her Incontinency, with a Taper in her hand: when, though undressed, yet she appeared so fair and lovely, and likewise so modest, that many who hated her course of Life, yet pitied her course usage, since she used all the favour she had with King *Edward* to the good of many, but never to the hurt of any. And truly she had cause to complain against *Richard* for being so severe for her offending against the seventh Commandment only, when he did no Pennance for offending heavily against all Ten. But perhaps he got some good Fellow to be his Confessor.

After *Richard* (called *Crook-back*) was slain, *Henry* the seventh was proclaimed King. In whose time were made several general Laws: as that for admitting poor people to sue in *Forma Pauperis*, without paying Fees to Attorney, Counsellor, or Clerk. Another, that no person that shall assist by Arms, or otherwise, the King in being, shall ever after be impeached thereof, or attainted by course of Law, or act of Parliament; and that if any such Act of Attainder did happen to be made, it should be void, and of none effect. In his fifth year it was ordained by Parliament, that the Mayor of *London* should have the conservation of the River of *Thames*, from *Stanes-bridge* to the Waters of *Yeudale* and *Medway*. In his seventeenth year *John Shaw* Lord Mayor of *London*, caused his Brethren the Aldermen to ride from *Guild-Hall* to the Water-side when he went to *Westminster* to be presented to the Exchequer. He also caused Kitchins and other Conveniences to be built in *Guild-Hall*. This King was the first that ordained a Company of tall proper men to be Yeomen of the Guard and to attend the Person of the King, to whom he appointed a Livery and a Captain over them. In his eighteenth year King *Henry* himself being Free of the Tailors Company, as divers Kings before had been, namely *Richard* the second, *Henry* the fourth, fifth, and sixth, *Edward* the fourth, and *Richard* the third, as also

eleven

, to the value of
uſed her to do h
tinency, with a l
ndreſſed, yet ſhe
ſe ſo modeſt, that
t pittied her courſe
e had with King
er to the hurt of
n againſt *Richard*
inſt the ſeventh Co
Pennance for offe
aps he got ſome go
was ſlain, *Henry*
hoſe time were m
lmitting poor peo
t paying Fees to
er, that no perſon
he King in being, ſh
or attainted by co
d that if any ſuch
ade, it ſhould be
r it was ordained
on ſhould have the
m *Staines-bridge* to
his ſeventeenth
n, cauſed his Bre
Hall to the Wate
preſented to thi
s and other Com
This King was the
oper men to be
Perſon of the Kin
a Captain over
himſelf being Fr
ings before had
the fourth, fifth
hard the third, a
er

eleven Dukes, twenty eight Earls, and forty eight Lords. He therefore now gave them the name of *Merchant-Taylors*, as an honourable Title to endure for ever.

The 22 of *Auguſt* 1485. the very day King *Henry* got the Victory over King *Richard*, a great Fire happened in *Bredſtreet London*, in which was burnt the Parſon of St. *Mildreds*, and one perſon more. In his tenth year, in digging a new Foundation in the Church of St. *Mary-hill* in *London*, the body of *Alice Hackney*, who had been buried 175 years before, was found whole of ſkin, and the joints of her Arms pliable: the Corps was kept above ground four days without annoyance, and then buried again. In his twelfth year on St. *Bartholomews* day, there fell Hail-ſtones meaſured twelve Inches about. The great Tempeſt which drove King *Philip* of *Spain* into *England*, blew down the Golden Eagle from the Spire of St. *Pauls*, and in the fall, it fell upon the ſign of the *Black Eagle* in St. *Pauls* Church-Yard, where the School-houſe now is, and broke it down. This King was frugal from his Youth, the City of *London* was his Paradiſe; for what good fortune ſoever befel him, he thought he enjoyed it not, till he acquainted them with it. His Parliament was his Oracle, for in all matters of Importance he would aſk their Advice; yea, he put his Prerogative many times into their hands.

In his One and twentieth Year he raiſed great Sums of Money from Offenders againſt penal Statutes; the greateſt, but the unjuſteſt way of raiſing Money that ever any King of *England* uſed; and not content with this, he required and had at the ſame time a Benevolence from the Clergy and Laity: To the Clergy was employed *Richard Fox* then Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, who aſſembling the Clergy before him, exhorted them to be liberal in their Contribution; but the Clergy being of two ſorts, rich and poor, made each of them their ſeveral excuſes. The rich, and ſuch as had great Livings, ſaid, *They were at great Charges in keeping Hoſpitality, and maintaining their Families, and therefore deſired to be ſpared:* The poor-

er

er sort alledged, *That their means were small and scarce able to find them necessaries, and therefore desired to be forborn:* But the Bishop thus answered them; *It is true, you that are rich live at great Charges in Hospitality, Apparel, and other Demonstrations of your Wealth, and seeing you have so much to spend that way, there is no reason but for your Prince's Service you should do it much more, and therefore you must pay.* To the poorer sort he said, *Though your Livings be small, yet your frugality is great, and you spend not so much in House-keeping and Apparel as others do, and therefore be content, for you shall pay.*

Henry the Seventh was no great lover of Women, yet all his great fortune, both precedent and subsequent, came by Women: His own Title to the Crown was by a Woman, the Lady *Margaret* descended from *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*; His Confirmation in the Crown was by a Woman, the Lady *Elizabeth* eldest Daughter to King *Edward* the Fourth, who was his Wife: His Transmission of the Crown to his Posterity was by a Woman, that is, the Lady *Margaret* his eldest Daughter, who was married to *James* the fourth King of *Scotland*, by means whereof, as he joined the two Houses of *Lancaster* and *York* into one, so he was the founder of the joining the two Kingdoms into one.

In 1508 *April* 22. King *Henry* dyed after he had lived Fifty and two years, and reigned Twenty three and eight Months; being dead, and all things necessary for his Funeral prepared, his Corps was brought out of his Privy Chamber into the great Chamber where it rested three days, and every day had a Dirge or Mass sung over it by a Prelate mitered; and *Wednesday May* 9. the Corps was put into a Chariot, and over the Corps was a Picture of the late King laid on Cushions of Gold; the Picture was apparelled in the King's rich Robes, with a Crown on the Head, and a Ball and Scepter in the Hands; when the Chariot was thus ordered, the King's Chaplain, and a great number of Prelates set forward praying; then followed all the King's Servants in black,

after

after them the Chariot, and nine Mourners, and six hundred Torches burning round about. In this Order they came from *Richmond* to St. *George*'s Fields, where all the Priests and religious men in, and about the City attended. The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and many Commoners all cloathed in black, met with the Corps at *London* Bridge, and so the Chariot was brought through the City to St. *Pauls*, and the next day it was conveyed to *Westminster*, and being taken out of the Chariot by six Lords it was set under a curious Herse full of Lights, and then Masses being sung, *Garter* King at Arms, cryed *for the Soul of the Noble Prince* Henry *the* 7th *late King of this Realm.* The next day the Body was put into the Earth, and the Lord Treasurer, Lord Steward, Lord Chamberlain, the Treasurer and Comptroller of the Kings Houshold broke their Staves, and threw them into the Grave: Then *Garter* again cryed with a loud voice; *Vive le Roy* Henry *le huictiesme Roy d' Angliterre & de France, Syre d'Irlande:* Long live King *Henry* the Eighth King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*; And thus ended the Funeral.

King *Henry* the Seventh being deceased, his only Son Prince *Henry* succeeded at the Age of 18 years in 1509. who having been trained up in Learning during his Fathers life, he governed at first like a man newly come from Contemplation to Action, and having learnt by Books, that the weight of a Kingdom is too heavy to lie upon one mans Shoulders, if it be not supported by able Counsellors, he made it his first care to make choice of an able Council; by whose advice he married the Lady *Katherine* of *Spain*, the Widdow of his elder Brother Prince *Arthur* deceased, having a Dispensation from the Pope for the same. After which in performance of part of his Fathers Will, which was to proclaim Pardons for all Offences, (Treason, Murder, and Felony only excepted) and to have restitution made of all goods unjustly detained from any, and because the Instruments of such injustice are always most odious, and no-

thing gives the People so much contentment as to see their Persecutors punished; he therefore caused *Empson* and *Dudley*, the two chief Actors in the late unjust Proceedings to be committed to the Tower: These persons were the Instruments made use of by *Henry* the Seventh for finding out Offenders against the penal Statutes, who being learned in the Law, and executing their Commissions with all manner of severity, they brought great Sums of Money into the Kings Exchequer as well as into their own Pockets, to the great vexation of all, and utter undoing of many; so that the Nobility grudged, the Gentry repined, and the Common People lamented, having all felt the Teeth of these ravening Wolves: But the Father being dead, and the Son set on the Throne, the complaints of the oppressed so oppressed the King and Council, that they were both committed, and afterwards attainted of High Treason.

And divers of their inferiour Agents, called Promoters, or Informers, as *Canby*, *Page*, *Smith*, *Derby*, *Wight*, *Symson*, and *Stockton*; were set on the Pillory in *Cornhil*, with Papers on their heads, and then rode through the City with their faces to the Horses Tails, with the shame whereof in few days after they all dyed in *Newgate*. Shortly after a Parliament was called, wherein *Empson* and *Dudley* were attainted of High Treason, and afterward arraigned, *Dudley* at *Guild-Hall*, and *Empson* at *Northampton*, and thereupon found guilty; and though what they did, was under pretence of Law, and that they had their Pardons under the King's own hand, as being service done to the Crown, yet when they came to be tried by the Law, they were condemned, and the next year after both beheaded at *Tower-hill*, to the great joy of the People, leaving their riches to be spent by others, and their names to remain upon Record as the Catterpillars of those times.

Though this King followed his pleasures, as well agreeing with his youth and Constitution, yet he neglected not in the mean time more serious business; for he daily

daily frequented his Council Table, where no matter of Importance was reſolved on, till he had heard it firſt maturely debated. And now the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* having declared the wrong which the *French* King did to the King of *England* in with-holding his Inheritance from him. The King would not enter into the Quarrel upon his own head, nor yet upon the Advice of his Privy Council, till it had been debated and concluded in Parliament: whereupon he called his High Court of Parliament, wherein it was reſolved, that War ſhould be made upon the *French* King and his Dominions, and that the King in perſon, with a Royal Army, ſhould invade *France*, and toward the Charges thereof an extraordinary Subſidy was willingly granted; and accordingly the King with a gallant Army went into *France*, and had *Tourney* delivered to him, obtaining ſeveral Victories over the *French*.

In the ninth year of King *Henry*'s Reign 1518. an Inſurrection happened in *London* againſt Strangers, eſpecially Artificers who were permitted to reſort hither, and ſell their Goods to the great Damage and Impoveriſhment of the King's Subjects; and not only ſo, but they were protected in many great Inſolencies and wrongs which they offered to the *Engliſh*: As, one time it happened, that a Carpenter in *London*, called *Williamſon*, had bought two Pigeons in *Cheapſide*, and being about to pay for them, a *Frenchman* came by, and took them out of his hand, ſaying, *They were no meat for a Carpenter. Well*, ſaid *Williamſon*, *I have bought them and I will have them. Nay*, ſaid the *Frenchman*, *I will have them for my Lord Ambaſſador*. Hereupon they grew to high words, and complaint was made to the *French* Ambaſſador, who ſo aggravated the matter to the Lord Mayor, that *Williamſon* was ſent to Priſon, and when Sir *John Baker* ſpoke on his behalf, the Ambaſſador anſwered, *By the Body of God, the* Engliſh *knave was worthy to loſe his life for denying any thing to a* French man; and no other anſwer could he have.

Many like and worſe Inſolencies were offered by Strangers, which one *John Lincoln* a Broker drew into a Bill, and prevailed with Dr. *Beal* Preacher on *Eaſter Tueſday* at the *Spittle*, to read it openly in the Pulpit, which ſo ſtirred up the Multitude, that Strangers could hardly paſs the Streets without ſome blows or affronts, upon which ſome *Engliſhmen* were impriſoned by the Lord Mayor; upon which there ſuddenly roſe a ſecret rumor, that on *May day* next following the Citizens would kill all the Aliens; upon which divers Strangers fled out of the City, and the Council having notice thereof, Cardinal *Woolſey* ſent for the Lord Mayor, and acquainted him therewith, who having heard nothing of it, aſſured the Cardinal of his utmoſt Care and Diligence to prevent it, and thereupon an Order was ſent, that after nine of the clock upon *May day* Eve, every Citizen ſhould keep his doors ſhut, and his Servants within till nine a clock in the morning. After this Command was given, the ſame Evening Sir *John Mundy* Alderman, coming from his Ward, found two young men in *Cheapſide* playing at Bucklers, and a great many young men looking on, who commanded them to leave off, and becauſe one of them aſked why, he would have ſent him to the *Compter*; But the Apprentices reſiſted the Alderman, and took the young man from him, and cryed *Prentices*, *Prentices*, *Clubs*, *Clubs*, upon which the Apprentices came out of every door with Clubs and other Weapons, ſo that the Alderman was forced to make his eſcape.

This Tumult was no ſooner begun, but it inſtantly increaſed, and many Courtiers, Serving-men, and Watermen joined with them, ſo that by eleven a clock, there were ſix or ſeven hundred together in *Cheapſide*, and three hundred more came out of *Pauls* Church Yard to join with them; many others came alſo from all places; then they proceeded to break open the *Compter* Priſon, and releaſed all thoſe who had been committed by the Lord Mayor for abuſing Strangers, from thence

they

ndon,

ere offered by
ker drew into a
cher on Eas
in the Pulpit,
Strangers could
ows or affronts.
prisoned by the
nly rose a secret
ng the Citizens
divers Strangers
il having notice
ord Mayor, and
heard nothing of
re and Diligence
was sent, that
, every Citizen
vants within till
s Command was
Alderman, com-
g men in Cheapside
young men look-
ve off, and be-
ld have sent him
sisted the Alder-
him, and cryed
which the Ap-
h Clubs and other
orced to make his

out it instantly in-
men, and Water-
en a clock there
in Cheapside, and
Church Yard
e also from
open the Comp
been committed
ers, from these
they

The Kings Restoration 1660.



The Regicides Exec: at Charingcross



The Insurection of Venner &c. 1660.





they went to *Newgate*, and freed two others who were Priſoners there upon the ſame account. The Lord Mayor and Sheriffs being preſent, made Proclamation in the King's name for their Departure home, but they were not regarded: Then they marched back again to St. *Martins*, where others joined with them, and from thence they went through *Cornhill* into *Leaden-Hall-ſtreet* to a great Houſe, where a conſiderable *Frenchman* dwelt, which they pillaged, and if they had found *Merotas* the Maſter, would have cut off his Head, ſome of them ran to *Blanchapleton*, and there broke up, and ſpoiled Strangers houſes, and thus they continued till three a clock in the morning, when they began to withdraw; but by the way many of them were taken by the Lord Mayor and his Aſſiſtants, and ſent Priſoners to the *Tower*, *Newgate*, and the *Compters*, to the number of three hundred. Sir *Roger Cholmly* Lieutenant of the Tower, during the heat of the buſineſs, ſhot ſeveral pieces of Ordinance into the City, but they did little or no execution.

About five of the Clock in the morning, the Earls of *Shrewsbury* and *Surrey*, with divers others, came to *London* with ſuch forces as they could raiſe, together with the Inns of Court; but the buſineſs was over before they came. After this the Priſoners were examined, and Dr. *Bell*'s Sermon was called to mind, and he ſent to the Tower. Then a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* being iſſued out, the Duke of *Norfolk* and other Lords, aſſiſted with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Judges, ſate in *Guild-Hall*, the Duke entring the City with 1300 men; the Priſoners were brought through the Streets tyed in Ropes, ſome Men, ſome Lads but of 13 or 14 years old, to the number of 278 Perſons. Then *John Lincoln*, and ſeveral others were indicted, and thirteen of them condemned to be drawn, hanged and quartered; and ten pair of Gallows were ſet up in divers places of the City, as *Aldgate*, *Gracious-ſtreet*, *Leaden-Hall*, before each *Compter*, *Newgate*, St. *Martins*, *Alderſgate* and *Biſhopſgate*; theſe Gallows were ſet upon wheels

to be removed from one Street to another, and from door to door, where the Prisoners were to dye.

On the 7th of *May*, *John Lincoln*, one *Sherwin*, and two Brethren named *Betts*, with divers others, were appointed to dye, and were drawn upon Hurdles to the Standard in *Cheapside*, where *Lincoln* was hanged, and the others having the Ropes about their necks, there came a Reprieve for them all from the King; and on the thirteenth of *May*, King *Henry* came into *Westminster-Hall* with Cardinal *Woolsey*, the Duke of *Norfolk*, and others, and likewise the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, all in their best Gowns; about nine a clock in the morning the Prisoners were brought in, bound in Ropes in a Rank one after another, in their Shirts, and every one had a Halter about his neck, being in all four hundred men and eleven Women: Being come into the presence of the King, the Cardinal severely reproved the Lord Mayor and Aldermen for their negligence in not preserving the quiet of the City, and then told the Prisoners how justly they had deserved to dye for their great Offence; the Prisoners hereupon cried altogether to the King to *have mercy upon them*; and the Lords also besought him to forgive them; at whose request the King pardoned them all; the General Pardon being pronounced, all the Prisoners shouted at once for joy, and threw their Halters toward the roof of the Hall. The Prisoners being discharged, the Gallows were taken down, and the Citizens took more care of their Servants for the future, keeping ever after on that night a strong watch in Armour, in remembrance of *Evil May day*. This Clemency of the King purchased him no small love among the People.

King *Henry* in his 20. year was much troubled in mind about his Marriage with Queen *Katherine* of *Spain*, his elder Brother's Wife; yet whether this scruple grew from Conscience, or desire of change, was by many men doubted; but if we will credit K. *Henry*'s own protestation in open Court upon the Trial, the original of this

doubting

doubting was, that the *French* King having ſent the Bp. of *Bayon* to treat of a Marriage between the D. of *Orleance* his ſecond Son,, and the Lady *Mary* the only ſurviving child of K. *Hen.* and Q. *Kath.* as the match was upon the point of concluding, the Bp. began to demur upon't, till he was fully ſatisfied whether the L. *Mary* was born Legitimate, ſince K. *Hen.* had married his eldeſt Bro. Pr. *Arthur*'s Wife.

But whatever was the cauſe, the effect of it was, that Q. *Kath.* after divers hearings and conſultations with Divines, both at home and beyond Sea, was divorced, and *Jan.* 25. 1533. the K. was married in his Cloſet at *White-Hall* to the L. *Ann* of *Bullen*, whom he a while before had created Marchioneſs of *Pembroke*; but it was kept very private, few being preſent at the Ceremony: And *Sept.* 7. following, the Q. was delivered of a fair Daughter at *Greenwich*, who was afterward Q. *Eliz.* of famous Memory. Upon *May day* 1536. there was great juſting held at *Greenwich*, at which the chief challenger was the L. *Rochford*, Bro. to the Q. and the Defendants were *Hen. Norris* of the K's Bed-chamber, and ſome others: The K. at firſt ſeemed much pleaſed, but about the middle of the Triumphs, like a Storm in the midſt of a great Calm, he roſe ſuddenly from his ſeat, and attended with ſix Perſons only, took Barge, and immediately went to *Weſtminſter*, and the next morning betimes, *George Bullen* L. *Rochford*, the Q's Bro. and *Hen. Norris* the Defendant, were both taken out of their Beds, and ſent Priſoners to the Tower, at which the Q. was extreamly troubled, and the ſame day Sir *Tho. Audly* L. Chancellor, the D. *Norfolk*, *Tho. Cromwell* Secretary, and others came to the Q's Chamber, and told her it was His Majeſties Command ſhe ſhould preſently be conveyed thence to the Tower, to which ſhe anſwered, *That her Innocence and Patience had armed her againſt all Adverſities whatſoever, and if it were His Majeſties Pleaſure, he ſhould with all humility be obeyed therein.*

The 15. of the ſame Month, the Lords of the Council met at the Tower, and the Q. ſitting in a chair, was accuſed of divers Crimes, but eſpecially of Incontinency, to

which ſhe anſwered ſo fully, and clearly, and with that Gravity and Diſcretion, that ſhe appeared to the ſpectators to be altogether Innocent, and yet when it was expected ſhe ſhould have been acquitted, ſhe was brought in Guilty, upon which ſhe was condemned, and had Judgment to be burnt, or beheaded at the Kings pleaſure; two days after *George* Lord *Rochford*, *Henry Norris*, *Mark Smeaton*, *William Brereton*, and *Francis Weſton*, all of them of the Kings Privy Chamber, were all beheaded at *Towerhill*, about matters concerning the Convicted Queen. And ſoon after the Queen was brought to the *Green*, within the *Tower*, and a Scaffold being there erected, ſhe was brought upon it, where were preſent moſt part of the Nobility, the Lord Mayor of *London*, and ſome of the Aldermen, with many other ſpectators, to whom ſhe ſpake, as followeth;

My Honourable Lords, and the reſt here aſſembled, I beſeech you all to bear witneſs with me, that I humbly ſubmit my ſelf to undergo the penalty to which the Law hath ſentenced me; as touching mine offences I am ſparing to ſpeak, they are beſt known to God, and I neither blame nor accuſe any Man, but commit them wholly to Him, beſeeching God that knows the ſecrets of all hearts to have mercy on my Soul; next I beſeech the Lord Jeſus to bleſs and ſave my Soveraign Maſter the King, the Nobleſt, and Mercifulleſt Prince that lives, whom I wiſh long to Reign over you; He hath made me Marchioneſs of Pembroke, *vouchſafed me to lodge in his own Boſom; higher on Earth he could not raiſe me, and hath therefore done well to lift me up to thoſe bleſſed Innocents in Heaven.*

Having thus ſpoken with a ſmiling and chearful countenance, as not in the leaſt affrighted with the terrour of Death; ſhe patiently ſubmitted her ſelf to the ſtroke, and kneeling down, ſhe only uttered this ſhort ejaculation; *Lord Jeſus Chriſt into thy hands I commend my Soul*, at the cloſe of the laſt word, the Executioner at one blow ſtruck off her head. Thus dyed Queen *Ann*, of whoſe guiltineſs there are no proofs recorded, but of her Innocency many; for her Religion ſhe was an earneſt Profeſſor,

feſſor, and one of the firſt Countenancers of the Proteſtant Religion; in Almſdeeds ſo liberal, that in nine months ſpace ſhe diſtributed to the Poor, to the value of fifteen thouſand pounds. Her death caſt a diſhonourable imputation upon King *Henry*, inſomuch that whereas the Proteſtant Princes of *Germany* had reſolved to chuſe him for head of their League, after they had heard of this Queeens death in ſuch a manner, they utterly refuſed him as unworthy of the Honour.

King *Henry* loth to ſhew himſelf too ſad a Widdow for ſo good a Wife; was the very next day after her Death, Married to the Lady *Jane Seymour*, Daughter to Sir *John Seymour*, Knight, and Siſter to *Edward Seymour*, Earl of *Hertford*, and Duke of *Somerſet*, who *October* 12. 1537. was delivered both of a Son, and her own life together; it is ſaid that news being brought to the K. when ſhe was in Travail, that her life was in danger, and there was a neceſſity that either the Mother or Child muſt periſh; his anſwer was, *That the Mother then ſhould die, for he was ſure he could have more Wives, but uncertain whether he ſhould have more Children*; whereupon they endeavoured to ſave both, if poſſible, but were forced to rip up her Body to make way for the Child, two days after which ſhe gave up the Ghoſt; the Queen dyed much pitied, and the young Prince *Edward* (afterward *Edward* the ſixth) was the eighteenth of the ſame month created Prince of *Wales*, and Duke of *Cornwal*, and *Cheſter*. In the twenty third Year of this King, *Richard Price*, a Cook, was boyled to death in *Smithfield*, for poiſoning divers perſons in the Biſhop of *Wincheſters* Houſe. One *Cartnel* the Hangman of *London*, and two others, were hanged near *Clerkenwel*, for robbing a Booth in *Bartholomew* Fair. About this time Queen *Ann* of *Bullen* was beheaded in the Tower, with her Brother, and divers other Gentlemen. In his fifteenth year, after great Rains and Winds, there followed ſo ſharp a Froſt that many died for cold, ſome loſt their fingers, ſome toes, and many their nails. In his 20 year there was a great Sweating Sickneſs, which

infected all places in the Realm. In his 36 year a great Plague was in *London*, so that *Michaelmas* Term was kept at St. *Albans*. A Priest was set in the Pillory in *Cheapside*, and burnt in both the cheeks with F and A for false Accusing. In his 34 year *Margaret Dary* a Maid-servant, was boiled to death in *Smithfield* for poisoning three Households where she lived. This year there were 4 Eclipses of the Sun, and 3 of the Moon. K. *Henry* deceased when he had reigned 37 years, and lived 56.

King *Edward* the sixth succeeded, being but nine years old. In his time the Reformation began, which K. *Hen.* had made way for, by renouncing the Popes Supremacy, though himself died a Papist. *Ed.* was an excellent Religious Prince, and ordered the pulling down of all Popish Images and Pictures; and it was observed that the very same day that Images were pulled down at *Lon.* the *Eng.* obtained a great Victory over the *Scots* at *Muscleborough*. After this the Protestant Religion began to flourish in *Eng.* which the Devil, and his Instruments envying, sought to hinder by stirring up strife and contention among the Nobility; The K. had three Uncles by the Mothers side, *Edward*, *Thomas*, *and Henry Seymour*, *Edward* was Lord Protector, and *Thomas* Lord High Admiral of *Eng.* these 2 Brothers while they continued together in love and unity, were like a sheaf of Arrows not easily broken asunder, but being once divided and disunited, gave opportunity to their Enemies to destroy them both with much ease.

The two great Dukes, *Dudley* Duke of *Northum.* and *Grey* Duke of *Suffolk*, being envious that the Kings two Uncles should bear such great sway in the Kingdom, by which their Honour seemed to be eclipsed, they endeavoured to break their united strength, which being not able to effect by their Servants, they resolved to do it by their Wives, that so their ruine, and destruction might proceed out of their own Bosoms, which at last they two successively brought to pass; Sir *Thomas Seymour* Lord High Admiral, had Married Queen *Katherine Par*, the Widdow of K. *Hen.* the 8. whose hap it was, of all the rest

reſt to ſurvive her Husband; this Lady contended with her Siſter in Law the Wife of the Lord Protector for precedency and priority of place, they were both privately incouraged, and both of very high Spirits, the one claimed it as ſhe had once been Q. the other challenged it as ſhe was preſent Wife of the Lord Protector; the two Brothers were incenſed againſt each other upon the Womens account; *Dudley* D. of *Northum.* encouraged one party, and *Gray* the other, and thus this brotherly knot of love was utterly broken and diſſolved; *Northum.* and *Suffolk* take this advantage, ſo that awhile after, *Thomas Seymour*, Lord High Admiral was accuſed of High Treaſon, being charged to have deſigned to deſtroy the young K. and to uſurp the Crown to himſelf, for which by conſent of his Brother, he was condemned in Parliament, and *March* 20. 1549. was beheaded upon *Tower-hill*, his Brother the Lord Protector ſigning the Warrant for his Execution with his own hand.

One of the Brothers being thus removed, there was now leſs difficulty to take away the other, and in a ſhort time afterward the Protector was committed to the *Tow.* by the Lords of the Council, and many Articles, eſpecially about miſgovernment in the State, were commenced againſt him; but the year after upon his ſubmiſſion to the Lords, and Interceſſion made for him by the K. he was releaſed, but this was but as a lightning before death, for great and powerful Enemies ſtill proſecute their malice againſt him, ſo that being again queſtioned, when he had cleared himſelf of all Articles of Treaſon, he was at his Tryal at *Guild-Hall* convicted of Felony, and on *Saturday*, *Jan.* 22. 1552. he was brought to the Scaffold upon *Towerhill*, where being not at all diſcouraged, but looking very chearfully both upon the Ax and Block, after a few ſhort ejaculations to himſelf, he ſpoke thus to the People.

Dearly Beloved Friends, I am brought hither to die, though I never offended againſt the K. either in word or deed, and have been as true and faithful to this Kingdom as any man hath been, but ſince by the Law I am condemned to die, I do acknowledge

that

that my self as well as others ought to be subject thereunto, and therefore to testify my obedience to the Law I willingly offer my self to suffer death at this time, with most hearty thanks to God for this time of Repentance, who by a sudden death might have taken away my life, that I could neither have acknowledged him nor my self. Moreover dearly beloved Friends, there is something that I must put you in mind of, as touching Christian Religion, which as long as I was in Authority I always diligently furthered and incouraged to my power, neither do I repent of what I did, but rejoyce therein, since now the state of Christian Religion cometh most near to the Form, and Order of the Primitive Church, which I esteem as a great benefit and blessing bestowed by God both upon me and you, most heartily exhorting you all, that this Gospel which is most clearly discovered to you, you will with all thankfulness accept, receive and imbrace, and shew forth the same in your Lives and Conversations, which if you do not, without doubt great mischief, and calamity will follow.

When he had spoken thus, there was suddenly a great noise heard, upon which the multitude were in much fear, though none knew the cause; while they remained in this amazement, the People observed one Sir *Anthony Brown* coming, whereupon they thought there had been a Pardon, and throwing up their Caps with great Joy cryed, *Pardon, Pardon is come, God save the King*; whereby the Duke might perceive the love of the People toward him, though none of them could help him. The D. in the mean time stood still in the same place, and modestly, and with a grave countenance beckened with his hand to the People to be quiet, and then went on.

Dearly Beloved Friends, there is no such matter in hand as you vainly hope, and believe; it seemeth good otherwise to Almighty God, whose pleasure it is meet and necessary that we be obedient unto, therefore I pray you all be quiet, and contented with my death, which I am most willing to suffer; And now let us join in Prayer to the Lord for the preservation of the Kings Majesty, unto whom hitherto I have shewed my self a most faithful and true Subject; I have been alwaies very diligent about his Majesty in his Affairs both at home and abroad, and no less diligent in seek-

ing

ing the benefit of the whole Realm. At which words the People cried out and said, *That it was most true.* Then the D. proceeded thus. *Unto His Majesty I wish continual health with all felicity, and all prosperous Success.* Whereunto the People answered, *Amen, Amen. Moreover I do wish unto all Counsellors the Grace and Favour of God, whereby they may rule all things with uprightness and Justice, unto whom I exhort you all in the Lord to be obedient, as you are bound in Duty under pain of condemnation, and also most profitable for preservation of His Majesty; and whereas I have had affairs with divers men, and it is hard to please every man, therefore if there be any who have been offended, and injured by me, I humbly ask him forgiveness and God also, whom through my life I have grievously offended; and whosoever hath wronged me, I do with my whole heart forgive them, and now my dearly beloved in the Lord, I once again desire that you will be quiet, and not disturb me; for though the Spirit be ready and willing, yet the Flesh is frail and wavering, and if you be peaceable, I shall dye much more quietly; Moreover I desire you all to bear witness that I dye here in the faith of Jesus Christ, desiring the assistance of your Prayers, that I may persevere constant in the same to my lives end.*

Then taking his leave of the Lieutenant of the Tower, and the rest of those upon the Scaffold, shaking them all by the hand, and giving some Money to the Executioner, he lift up his Eyes to Heaven, and then covering them with his own handkerchief, he laid himself down on the block, saying, *Lord Jesus save me,* and as he was the third time pronouncing the name of *Jesus,* the Executioner cut off his Head. He was full of humanity and meekness, always very ready to give ear to the Petitions and complaints of the poor, and no less careful of the good of the Common-wealth. He was altogether free from fraud and deceit, and also from all pride and Ambition, not given to revenge any injury done against him, and had always a very great Love and Zeal for the Protestant Religion. The L. Protector being thus dispatcht by the malice and subtlety of these 2 great Dukes (who both of them suffered the same death in the same place not long after.) The K. at

first

firſt ſeemed not much concerned at it, and the Lords deviſed all manner of ſports and exerciſes to divert his mind and drive away melancholy thoughts, yet upon diſcourſe of him afterwards, he would often ſigh and let fall tears, ſometimes he thought he had done nothing that deſerved Death, or if he had, that it was very ſmall, and proceeded rather from his Wife than himſelf, *And where then* (ſaid he) *was the good nature of a Nephew? where was the Clemency of a Prince? Ah! how unfortunate have I been to thoſe of my own blood; my Mother I ſlew at my very birth, and ſince have made away two of her Brothers; and haply to make way for the deſigns of others againſt my ſelf: Alas! how falſly have I been abuſed? How weakly carried? How little was I maſter over my own Judgment.*

Theſe two neareſt Kinſmen to the K. who were the ſupports and props of his Minority, and the hinges on which the whole State turned, being thus cut off, it was the common fear, and general preſage of the whole Kingdom, that the two Uncles being dead the King would not live long after, and ſo accordingly it happened; for all ſuch Gentlemen and Officers as the Protector had preferred to the King's ſervice were ſuddenly removed, and all ſuch as were favourites to the 2 Dukes only ſuffered to come near his Perſon, and ſoon after the King complained of continual infirmity of Body, and it was reported, that it proceeded from a ſlow working poiſon; about which time ſeveral prodigies were ſeen: A child born, that had 2 Bodies from the Navel upward, which lived 18 days and then dyed. Three great Dolphins were taken at *Quinborow*, and ſoon after ſix more at *Blackwal*, and a while after 6 other fiſhes, called *Whirlpools*, were taken at *Graveſend*.

This King upon a Sermon preached by Biſhop *Ridley* concerning Charity, gave three houſes in *London* to the relief of the poor. For the Fatherleſs, and Beggars Children he gave the *Gray Fryars*, now called *Chriſt-Church*; to the lame and diſeaſed Perſons, St. *Thomas* Hoſpital in *Southwark*, and St. *Bartholomews* in Weſt-Smithfield: and for vagrant idle perſons, he gave his houſe of *Bridewel*. In the

the 2. year of his Reign there was a great Plague in *London*. St. *Anns* Church within *Alderſgate* was burnt. K. *Edward* having reigned 7 years, died, being but 16 years of age. And the L. *Jane Gray* Daughter of the D. of *Suffolk*, was proclaimed Q. by the L. Mayor and Aldermen of *Lond.* as being made Heir to the Crown by the laſt Will of K. *Edw.* upon which the L. *Mary* flies to *Farmingham* Caſtle in *Suffolk*, and there upon her ſolemn Promiſe and Engagement, not to alter the Religion eſtabliſhed, nor to bring in Popery, the Gentlemen of that Country and *Norfolk* joined with her, and ſoon after ſhe obtained the Crown.

But Q. *Mary* quickly forgot her obligation; for as ſoon as ſhe was ſettled in the Throne, ſhe preſently removed all the Proteſtant Biſhops, and put others in their room, and perſecuted the Proteſtants with all manner of cruelty: ſo that in her ſhort Reign of 5 years and 4 months, there ſuffered, upon the account of Religion only, 277 perſons of all ſorts and ages; for there periſhed by the cruel Flames, 5 Biſhops, 21 Divines, 8 Gentlemen, 84 Artificers, 100 Husbandmen, Servants, and Labourers, 26 Wives, 20 Widows, 9 Virgins, 2 Boys, and 2 Infants, 1 ſprung out of the Mothers Womb as ſhe was burning at the Stake, and moſt unmercifully flung into the fire at the very birth; 64 more in thoſe furious times were perſecuted in the faith, whereof 7 were whipt, 16 periſhed in Priſon 12 buried in Dunghils, and many more lay in Captivity condemned, who were happily delivered by the glorious Entrance of Q. *Eliz.* though ſhe herſelf hardly eſcaped, being impriſoned in the Tower of *Lond.* every day expecting the tidings of her death, her Servants were kept from her, and none but ruſtical Souldiers about her; nay, becauſe a little Boy did but bring her Flowers ſometimes in the Tower, he was threatned to be whipt if he went any more, her Gaolers pretending the child brought Letters to her. Yea, bloudy Biſhop *Gardiner* invented and contrived a Warrant under Q. *Mary*'s hand for her Execution, which was ſent to the Lieutenant of the Tower; but the Q. hearing of it, denied her having any knowledge of it, and threat-

ned

ned *Gardiner* and some others, for their inhumane usage of her Sister, whereby she happily escaped.

In the 1 year of Q. *Maries* Reign, one Sir *Tho. Wiat* of *Kent* put himself into Arms, to prevent her marriage with *Philip* K. of *Spain*, as tending to bring *Eng.* under the Yoak of *Spain*, and to make the Country a Slave to Strangers. And divers other Knts. and Gent. joining with him, he marcheth toward *Lond.* and coming to *Charing-Cross* he was encountered by the L. *Chamberlain* and Sir *John Gage*, whom he put to Flight; but coming to *Ludgate* he is denied entrance, and thinking to retire, he heard the E. of *Pembroke* with his Forces was behind him at *Charing-Cross*; upon which being amazed, after a little musing, he returned toward *Temple-Bar*, and yielded himself to Sir *Maurice Berkly*, and getting upon his Horse behind him, went to the Court, where he expected the Q's. mercy, but he was sent to the Tower and soon after beheaded at *Tower-hill*.

Q. *Jane* and her Father the D. of *Suffolk* were beheaded on *Towerhil*. In the morning of that day when the L. *Jane* suffered, her Husband, a gallant Gent. was carried to the Scaffold on *Towerhil*; where with Prayers in a most penitent manner he ended his life, whose Body all bloody being laid in a Cart, together with the Head wrapt up in a cloth, was brought to the Chappel within the Tower, even in the sight of this sorrowful Lady; and soon after her part in this Tragedy came to be acted, for which a Scaffold was erected on the Green within the Tower, upon which she mounted with a chearful countenance, and looking upon the People with great Constancy, she spake in this manner.

Good People, I am come hither to die, and by a Law I am condemned to the same, my Offence against the Q's Higneß was only in consenting to the device of others, which now is deemed Treason, yet it was never of my seeking, but by Counsel of those who should seem to have more understanding than I, who knew little of the Law, and much leß of Titles to the Crown; but touching the procurement thereof by me, or on my behalf, I do here wash my hands in Innocency before God, and you all this day. And therewith,

with she wrung her hands wherein she had her book, and then she said further, *I pray you all good Christian People to bear me witness that I dye a true Christian Woman, and that I do look to be saved by no other means, but only by the mercy of God in the blood of his only Son Jesus Christ; and I do confess that when I did know the Word of God, I neglected the same, and loved my self and the world, and therefore this Plague and punishment is justly befallen me for my sins, and I yet thank God of his goodness, that he hath been pleased to give me a time and respite to repent in, and now good People while I am alive I pray assist me with your Prayers.*

She then kneeled, and said devoutly in *English* the 51 *Psalm* throughout, and then standing up, she gave her Gloves and her Handkerchief to her Maid, and her Book to Mr. *Brugis* Lieutenant of the *Tower*, the Executioner then fell on his knees and asked her forgiveness, to whom she said, *The Lord forgive thee for I do, and I pray dispatch me quickly.* He then desired her to stand upon the straw, doing which she saw the block, and so kneeling down, she laid her head thereon, and said, *Lord into thy hands I commend my Spirit*, which was scarce uttered before she received the fatal stroke of the Ax, and thus she ended her life, *Feb.* 12. 1554. and in the 16 year of her Age, of whom Mr. *Fox* writes these two Verses.

Tu quibus ista legas incertum est Lector Ocellis.
Ipse equidem siccis scribere non potui.
What Eyes thou readst with Reader know I not,
Mine were not dry when I this story wrote.

Never was any Ladies fall more lamented; and this was very remarkable; That Judge *Morgan* who gave the Sentence upon her, presently after fell mad; and in all his distracted fits cryed out continually, *Take away the Lady Jane, Take away the Lady Jane from me*, and so miserably ended his life. In her 4 year hot burning Agues and other strange diseases, took away many People, so as between *Oct.* 20. and the last of *Dec.* there died 7 Aldermen of *Lon.* In her 5 year, on the last of *Sept.* fell so great

store

ſtore of Rain, that *Weſtminſter Hall* was full of Water, and Boats rowed over *Weſtminſter* Bridge into *Kings Street*. About which time a Blazing Star was ſeen all times of the night from the ſixth to the tenth of *March*.

Q. *Mary* being dead, Q. *Eliz.* is proclaimed, and brought from *Hatfield* in *Hartfordſhire* to *Lon.* where ſhe was received with great Joy. She reſtored and ſetled the *Proteſtant* Reformation, though great offers were made her by the *Pope*, if ſhe would become *Papiſt*. In her firſt year *Wil. Jeoffry* was whipt from the Marſhalſey to *Bedlam*, for publiſhing that one *Jo. More* was Jeſus Chriſt; which *More* after he had been well whipt, confeſſed himſelf to be a couzening knave. A terrible tempeſt of Thunder and Lightning happened at *Lon.* which fired the lofty Spire of St. *Pauls* Steeple, beginning about the top thereof, which was 260 foot high from the top of the ſtone Battlements, and burnt down to the roof of the Church, conſuming all the Bells, Lead, and Timber work. In 1564. was a great Froſt, ſo that great numbers of people went over the *Thames*, and played thereon from *Lon.* Bridge to *Weſtminſter*. On the third of *Jan.* it began to thaw, and on the fifth no Ice was to be ſeen. In the 20 year of her Reign a Blazing Star was ſeen with a long ſtream. About this time one *Simon Pembroke* of *Southwark* being ſuſpected to be a Conjurer, was ordered to appear in St. *M. Overies* Church, which he did, and leaning his head againſt a *Pew*, the *Proctor* lifted up his head, and found him dead, and ratling in the throat; and being ſearched, ſeveral Deviliſh Books of Conjuration were found about him. In her 35 year there was ſo great a drought, that not only the Fields but the Springs themſelves were dried up, and many Cattel died every where for want of water. The River of *Thames* likewiſe failed, ſo that a Horſe-man might ride over at *London* Bridge. In her 36 year was a great Plague in *Lon.* and the Suburbs, whereof died 17890. beſides the Lord Mayor and three Aldermen.

About this time *Ed. Coppinger* and *Hen. Arthington* Gentlemen,

tlemen, came into *Cheapside*, and there in a Cart proclaimed (as they said) News from Heaven, that one *Wil. Hacket* represented Christ, by partaking of his glorified Body, and that they were two Prophets, one of Mercy, the other of Judgment, sent of God to help him in this great work. These men were apprehended, and *Hacket* was arraigned, and found guilty of speaking divers false and traiterous words against the Q. and to have raced and defaced her Pictures, thrusting an iron Instrument into the place of the heart and brest; for which he was brought from *Newgate* to *Cheapside*, and being moved to ask God and the Q. forgiveness, he fell to cursing and railing against the Q. and made a blasphemous Prayer against the divine Majesty of God, and was therefore hanged and quartered. *Coppinger* starved himself wilfully in *Bridewel*, and *Arthington* made a Recantation.

In the 43 year of her Reign *Ro. Devereux* Earl of *Essex*, assisted by divers Noblemen and Gentlemen, entered the City of *Lon.* in Warlike manner at *Tem. Bar*, crying *For the Q.* till they came to the Sheriffs House in *Fanchurch-street*, who finding himself not Master of his own house, escaped out at a Back-door, and went to the Lord Mayor. And *Essex* finding the Citizens in Arms against him, endeavoured to fortifie his own House: but hearing that some great Guns were sent for to beat it down, he surrendred himself, and was sent to the *Tower*, where he was afterward beheaded; but might have kept his head longer on, had he not been betrayed by the Lady *Walsingham*; to whom after his condemnation he sent a Ring, which the Q. had given him in token that she would stand by him in any danger: the Lady delivered not this Ring, but being a little while after upon her Death-bed, she desired to speak with the Q. to whom having disburthened her conscience, the Q. flung away in extream rage and fury, and never enjoyed herself well after that time, but would often break out into a passion, and wring her hands, crying, *O Essex, Essex*, and died not long after.

After her death King *James* succeeded, in the 3 year

of

of whose Reign, was contrived the Powder Treason Plot, for which Sir *Ed. Digby*, *Ro. Winter*, *Graunt*, and *Bates* were drawn, hanged, and quartered at the West end of St. *Pauls*, and *Winter*, *Keys*, *Rookwood*, and *Fawks*, at the Parliament Yard at *Westminster*. A while after, the King attended with divers Lords, dined with the Lord Mayor Sir *John Wats*, who after dinner presented his Majesty with a purse of Gold, desiring he would please to be made Free of the Company of *Clothworkers*, to which the King consented, and calling to the Master of the Company, he said, Stone, *Give me thy hand, I am now a Clothworker, and in token of my special favour to this Fraternity, I do here give to this Company a Brace of Bucks yearly for ever, at the Election of Master and Wardens*, And a Month after the King and the Prince dined at *Merchant-Taylers* Hall, where the Prince was made free of that Company, and had likewise a purse of Gold presented him by the Master.

In 1609. the *New Exchange* being newly finished, was first opened and named by K. *James*, *Britains Burse*. In 1612. *Edward Wightman* was burnt for an Heretick, and one *Legat*, burnt in *Smithfield* for an *Arian*. In 1615. Sir *Thomas Overbury* was poisoned in the *Tower*, for which the Earl of *Somerset* and his Lady were arraigned and condemned, and Sir *Gervase Elvis* Lieutenant of the *Tow.* Mrs. *Turner*, and divers others executed. In 1618. the famous Sir *Walter Rawleigh* was beheaded in the *New Pallace* Yard *Westminster*. Next year Queen *Anne* died at *Hampton-Court*. In 1623. a Popish Priest being at Mass in Black Fryars in an upper Room, it fell down, and many were killed and hurt. In 1625. King *James* died, having reigned 22 years.

King *Charles* his Son, succeeded him, and was married to *Henrietta Maria* of *France*. In his first year was a great Plague, whereof there died in *London* 35417. In 1628. Doctor *Lamb* was murdered in the streets of *London*, for which the City was fined 6000 pound; the same year *John Felton* was hanged at *Tyburn* for murdering the Duke of *Buckingham*. In 1663. the King and Queen were mag-

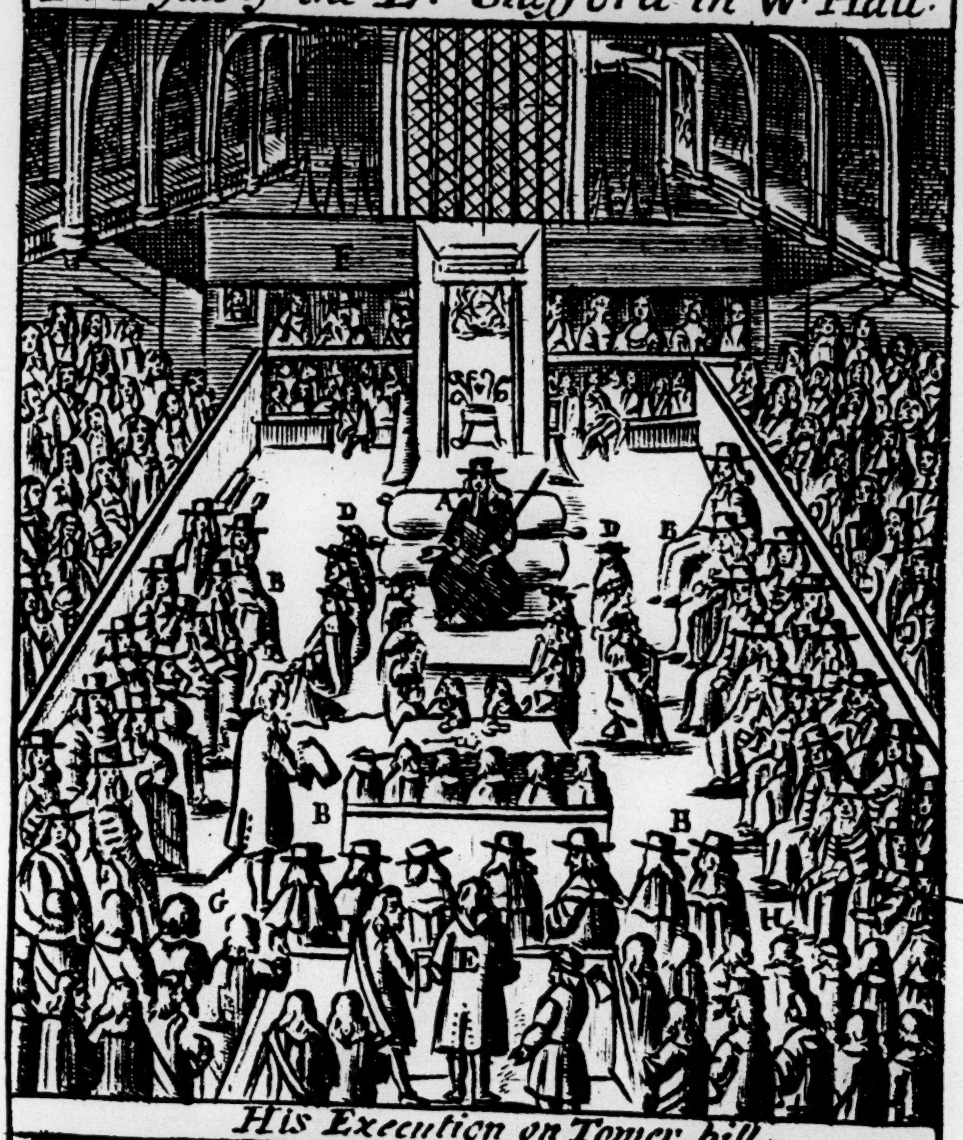


ondon,

er Treason Plot,
raunt, and Bates
the West end of
nd Fawks, at the
e after, the King
n the Lord Mayor
nted his Majesty
uld please to be
orkers, to which
ne Master of the
d, I am now a Chris-
o this Fraternity, I
ks yearly for ever, a
a Month after the
-Taylers Hall, where
ompany, and had
him by the Master.
ewly finished, was
s, Britains Buss. In
or an Heretick, and
rian. In 1615. Sr
e Tower, for which
were arraigned and
utenant of the Tow
ed. In 1618. the S
ed in the New Pa
Queen Anne died a
ieſt being at Mass
ll down, and ma
James died, having

n, and was married
rſt year was a grea
n 35417. In 162
treers of London, fo
und; the same yea
for murdering the
ing and Queen were
mag-

The Tryall of the L. Stafford in W. Hall.



His Execution on Tower hill.



A The high Steward C C The commens E The Prisoner G G Managers of y Cy
BB The Peers in y Robes D D The Iudges F The K. Box H H Evidence.

magnificentl
Parliament b
ordered to b

But having
in this Kings
jesty King Ch
of England, S
thing here, but

That in th
Scotland came
the Gates, and
Remnant of t
dissatisfied at
was received
ment was diss
29. 1660. In
of the late K
Harrison, Cave
Jones; and *H*
ner a Wine C
Principles, m
perfuading th
marched to S
Aldgate, Whi
Highgate and
again into the
number, but a
and the Train
fell upon them
them were kil
Prisoners. Th
TERS UPON
cides that wer
were put upon
Accomplices w
several of the

In 1661. H
Tower to *Wine*

magnificently entertained at *Guild-hall*. In 1640 the Long *Parliament* began, and in 1642. *Posts* and Chains were ordered to be set up in the City,

But having already given a particular account of all Passa- in this Kings Reign, and till the Restoration of his present Majesty King Charles *the second, in a little Book called the Wars of* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland, *I shall omit repeating any thing here, but shall only add:*

That in the year 1659. General *Monk* marching from *Scotland* came to *London*, and after having pulled down the Gates, and *Portcullises* of the City by Order of the Remnant of the Long *Parliament*, he afterwards grew dissatisfied at their proceedings, and going into the City was received with Bonfires, and soon after that *Parliament* was dissolved, and his Majesty happily restored *May* 29. 1660. In *October* following, several of the Regicides of the late King were executed at *Charing Cross*, that is, *Harrison, Carew, Cook, Scot, Hugh Peters, Clement Scroop, Jones*; and *Hacket and Axtel* at *Tyburn*. In *January* one *Venner* a Wine Cooper, and some others of Enthusiastick *Principles*, made an Insurrection in *London*, their Leader perswading them that *one should chase a thousand*. They first marched to St. *Thomas Apostles*, and from thence to *Bishopsgate, Whitecross-street*, and from thence they went to *Highgate* and *Canewood*. And three days after they came again into the City, being not above thirty or forty in number, but armed with Blunderbusses and Headpieces; and the Trained-bands and some of the Kings Guards fell upon them and routed them; about five or six of them were killed, others fled, and the rest were taken *Prisoners*. Their Word, it is said, was *THE QUARTERS UPON THE GATES*, meaning of those Regicides that were executed a while before, whose Quarters were put upon the Gates of the City. *Venner* and 19 of his Accomplices were arraigned and condemned, and he and several of them executed in divers parts of the City.

In 1661. His Majesty proceeded magnificently from the Tower to *Whitehall*, and was next day crowned at *Westminster*.

And

And ſoon after there was a General Muſter of the Forces of the City of *London* at *Hide-Park*; conſiſting of two Regiments of Horſe, and Twelve Regiments of Foot. In 1662. Sir *Henry Vane* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, and *Corbet*, *Berkſtey*, and *Okey*, three of the Regicides, ſent from *Holland*, were executed at *Tyburn*. In the year 1665. there was a great Plague, whereof there died in *London* in one year 68596 perſons. In 1666 *September* 2. about one of the clock in the morning, a ſudden Fire broke out in *Pudding-lane* near *London* Bridge, which in four days burnt down 13200 houſes. In 1678. Doctor *Cats* and Doctor *Tongue* diſcovered an horrid *Popiſh* Plot againſt His Majeſty, the Proteſtant Religion, and Government eſtabliſhed: And *October* 10. Sir *Edmund-bury Godfrey*, who took the Examinations, was murthered. *William Staley* a Papiſt was executed for Treaſon, *Edward Coleman*, *Ireland*, *Grove* and *Pickering*, executed for the Plot; *Green*, *Berry* and *Hill*, for the Murther of Sir *Edmund-bury Godfrey*. In the year 1679. the Lords *Powis*, *Stafford*, *Arundel*, *Peters* and *Bellaſis*, were committed to the Tower for High-Treaſon, and ſoon after the Earl of *Danby* was committed thither. The King diſſolves his Privy Council, and calls another conſiſting of thirty. *Langhorn* the Counſellor was executed. The Parliament is diſſolved, having ſate about 18 years: Another called, and diſſolved. Upon the thirtieth of *November* 1680. *William* Lord Viſcount *Stafford* was arraigned before his Peers in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, the Houſe of Commons managing the Impeachment againſt him: The Trial continued till the ſeventh of *December* following, and he was then found guilty of High Treaſon, by the ſurpluſage of twenty four Voices more againſt him than for him: And upon *Wedneſday December* 29. about ten in the morning, the Sheriff of *London* received the Priſoner from the Lieutenant of the Tower, and conducted him to the Scaffold prepared for that purpoſe upon *Tower-hill*, and there he was beheaded. Upon *Wedneſday June* 15. 1681. *Oliver Plunket* titular Primate of *Ireland*, and Archbiſhop of *Dublin*, was brought to the Kings Bench Bar, and there received Sentence to be Drawn, Hanged, and Quartered for High Treaſon, in conſpiring the Death of the King, and deſigning to bring in a *French* Army, and introduce Popery into the Kingdom of *Ireland*, he having been convicted for it ſome few days before, at the ſame place: Together with *Edward Fitz-Harris*, for contriving a Treaſonable and Malicious Libel to ſtir up the People to Rebellion againſt the King and Government; who likewiſe received the ſame Sentence of Death at the ſame time.

Not many days before, the Lord *Howard* of *Eſcrick* was committed Priſoner to the Tower of *London*, upon an Information of High-Treaſon; and upon *June* 20. he was brought up to the King's Bench Bar, and by his Counſel moved that he might put in Bail for his Apperance, but it was denied him, and he remanded back to Priſon.

FINIS.

ADVERTISEMENT.

There are lately publiſhed two very uſeful and neceſſary Books, both which are ſold by *Nath. Crouch* at the Bell next to *Kemps* Coffee Houſe in *Exchange Alley*, over againſt the *Royal Exchange* in *Cornhil.*

I. *The Wars in* England, Scotland *and* Ireland, *or* AN *impartial account of all the Battles, Sieges, and other remarkable Tranſactions, Revolutions and Accidents which have happened from the beginning of the Reign of K.* Charles I. *in* 1625. *to his Majeſties happy Reſtoration,* 1660. *And among other particulars, the Debates and Proceedings in the four firſt Parliaments of K.* Charles I. *with their Diſſolutions. The Siege of* Rochel, the Petition of Right. *The Murther of the D. of* Buckingham *by* Felton. *The Tumults at* Edinburgh *in* Scotland, *upon Reading the* Common-Prayer. *The* Et cætera *Oath. The curſed Plots and Deſigns of the* Jeſuites *and other* Papiſts, *for imbroiling theſe three Kingdoms. The Inſurrection of the Apprentices and Seamen, and their aſſaulting Archbiſhop* Lauds *houſe at* Lambeth. *Remarques on the Trial of the E. of* Strafford, *and his laſt Speech. The horrid and bloudy Rebellion of the Papiſts in* Ireland, *and their murthering above two hundred thouſand Proteſtants in* 1641. *The Remonſtrance of the State of the Kingdom, with the Kings Anſwer thereunto. The proceedings about the five impeached Members. An account of the Parliament at* Oxford, *January* 22. 1643. *with their Proceedings and Diſſolution. An Abſtract of the Fights between the King and Parliament. The death of A. B.* Laud, *Mr.* Chaloner *and* Tomkins, *Sir* John Hotham, *Sir* Alexander Carew, *D.* Hamilton, *E. of* Holland, *L.* Capel *and others. The Illegal Trial of K.* Charles I. *at large, with his laſt Speech at his Suffering,* Jan. 30. 1648. *Together with the moſt conſiderable matters which happened till the Year* 1660. *Illuſtrated with Pictures of ſeveral remarkable Accidents, curiouſly engraven on Copper Plates. By* R. Burton. *Price* 1 *s.*

II. The Protestant Schoolmaster, *or,*

THE Protestant *Instructed, wherein the most considerable Errors of the Papists are discovered, and the Protestant Religion is vindicated from* Heresie *and* Novelty. 2. *The* Image *of Antichrist, or the Usurpation of the Pope and Church of Rome over* Kings *and* Emperours, *in several Examples of the Tyranny of the* Pope *over K.* Henry II. *K.* John *and others.* 3. *The Cruelties and Persecutions of the* Papists *against the* Waldenses, *in* Piedmont, Bohemia, Germany, Poland, Lithuania, *and* France, *with an account of the bloody Massacre at* Paris, *and the terrible Sieges of* Sancerre *and* Rochel. 4. *The Cruelties of the Papists in* Italy, Spain, Portugal, *and the* Low-Countries, *with a Relation of the Original practices and cruel tortures of the* Spanish Inquisition. 5. *The persecution of the Protestants in* Scotland, *and the bloody Massacre in* Ireland *in the year* 1641. *with a Prophecy thereof by* James Usher *Archbishop of* Armagh, *forty years before it came to pass, which exactly fell out.* 6. *The Persecutions of the Protestants in* England, *for near six hundred years with their Plots and Conspiracies against the Life of Queen* Elisabeth: *likewise the* Spanish Invasion; *the* Gunpowder-Treason: *the* Burning of London, *the late* Horrid Popish Plot, *and the Murder of Sir* Edmundbury Godfrey 7 *Plain and easie Directions for Spelling and Reading of* English, *with all necessary Rules for Reading the* English *Tongue more useful than any other Book of this kind.* 8. *Gods Judgments upon Popish Persecutors discovered in some eminent Examples.* 9. *A Prayer of king* Edward VI. *a while before his death, against* Popery. 10 *A Speech of Queen* Elizabeth *to her Army at* Tilbury-Camp *in the* Spanish Invasion, 1588. *Concluding with Prayers and Graces. The whole being illustrated with many Pictures curiously engraven in Copper, describing the variety of torments and cruelties exercised by the Papists upon Protestants in most Countries in* Europe. *By* Edward Clark B.D. *Price* 1*s.*